LETTERS AND SERMONS

WITH

A REVIEW OF

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY,

AND

H Y M N S.

By JOHN NEWTON, A

IN SIX VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON

Printed for J. Buckland, No 57. Pater-noster-Row, and J. Johnson, No 72. St. Paul's Church-yard, MDCCLXXXVII.

A TOTOTA

ANUMOR BLOND

1.12 July 1.2 C. W. T. H. ..

AND THE PROPERTY OF

LETYPES OND SERVICINES

WO WENTER WORK

DERENABLE BALLE

PPnii

ly h

th pe na th

bl tit fif

for

ADVERTISEMENT.

OVERTISHNEHT

to some nov. Dist I was boom

1887 ni notino. Lis bidili deg

THE favourable reception which the following Treatifes have justly met with while in detached pieces, or in separate volumes, has induced the present Publishers to present the Public with a new and uniform Edition of the whole, in fix neat volumes.

The Authentic Narrative being usually ascribed to Mr Newton, the liberty has been taken to include it in this edition.

The forty-one Letters, which, together with the Authentic Narrative, compose the First Volume, appeared originally in a periodical publication. Of these, twenty-six were collected and published at London in 1762, under the title, Omicron's Letters. The remaining sisteen were collected and published under the name of Vigil, along with the former, in 1780.

The Second and Third Volumes confift of Cardiphonia, or the Utterance of the Heart, in the course of a real correfpondence, published at London in 1781.

The Fourth Volume contains twentyfix Discourses, or Sermons. Of these, fix were drawn up when the Author expected a speedy opportunity of delivering them from the pulpit, and are placed first. The remaining twenty were delivered in the parish-church of Olney.

The Fifth Volume includes a Review of Ecclefiaftical History, and a Sermon preached in the parish-church of St Mary, Woolnoth, on Wednesday the 21st February 1781, the day appointed for a General Fast. ther with the Authentic

The Sixth Volume confifts of Olney Hymns, to which a few Poems are added.

dicten were collected and published an.

Solve and with the Bolton and

He remaining

-NOD name of Fell, along with the

citles. Omicron's Levelis,

6. 7.

12 13

14

2.

3.

4. 5.

CONTENTS.

1of

e-

I.

y-se,

Xerlaere ey.

ew non ry, Fera

19 1

ney led.

An Authentic Narrative of some remarkable and interesting particulars in the Life of *******, in fourteen Letters.

*		
Let	. The decivitation of agreement of the Control	Pag
ı.	Introductory Observations,	5
	Occurrences in early life, -	11
	Journey to Kent, Voyage to Venice, &c.	18
	Voyage to Madeira, Entry on board a Gui-	
4.4	neaman, and Voyage to Africa, -	31
5.	Hardsbips endured in Africa, -	37
All the state of	Enlargement in Africa,	44
	Voyage from Cape Lopez for England.	51
	Danger, &c. in the voyage from G. Lopez,	58
9.	[16] 三·[7]《《永元·[6] 《北京·[6] 《《明本·[6] 《明本·[6] 《明本·[6] 《《宋·[6] 《明本·[6] 《《宋·[6] 》《《宋·[6] 》《《宋·[6] 》》《《宋·[6] 》	65
03.53.655223	Voyage to Africa, -	71
	Voyage to Antigua, return to England, and	
	marriage,	78
	Another voyage to Africa, -	84
March Street	Last voyage to Africa, &c	91
14.	Conclusion of the Narrative,	97
1	Forty-one Letters on Religious Subject	S.
1.	On the providence of God, and benevolence	
	to his poor,	107
2.	To a student in divinity,	113
	Whether the sins of believers shall be pu-	
	blicly declared at the great day?	121
4.	To Theron, on family-worship, -	126
	On the snares and difficulties attending the	
	ministry of the gospel, -	132
6.	Of the practical influence of faith, -	139
	On the propriety of a ministerial address	37
	to the unconverted,	145
V	You. I. A 8. On	

8. On

CONTENTS.

A

So

Co

And

I w w w th

I am

Let,	Pag.
8. On the inward witness to the ground	
reality of faith,	152
9. On the doctrines of election and final	per-
Severance,	159
10. Grace in the blade, Mark, iv. 28.	- 168
11. Grace in the ear, Mark, iv. 28.	174
12. The full corn in the ear, Mark, iv. 28	180
13. On hearing fermons, -	188
14. On temptation,	195
15. A plan of a compendious Christian libra	ary, 205
16. On the inefficacy of our knowledge,	214
17. On a believer's frames, -	221
18. Thoughts on the exercise of social pray	er, 229
1.9. On controversy,	- 235
20. On conformity to the world,	242
21. I was once blind, but now I see,	- 249
22. On the advantages of a state of poveri	
23. On simplicity and godly sincerity,	264
24. On communion with God, -	- 270
25. On faith, and the communion of faints	
26. On the increase of gospel-illumination,	283
27. On union with Christ,	286
28. Of the Lord's promised guidance,	- 288
29. On the earnest expectation of the crea	ture,
waiting for the manifestation of the	
of God, Rom. viii. 19. 20. 21.	- 295
30. On the right use of the law, -	303
31. Of love to the brethren, -	- 313
32. On candour,	319
33. & 34. On man in his fallen estate,	325 332
35. On things lovely, and of good report,	339
36. To a gay friend on his recovery from il	
37. On Christian experience, -	- 350
38. Religion necessary to the enjoyments of	
39. A word in feafon,	364
40. To professors in trade, -	370
41. On the ministry of angels, -	374

AN

AUTHENTIC NARRATIVE

OF

Some remarkable and interesting particulars in the Life of *******

Communicated, in a Series of Letters, to the Reverend Mr HAWEIS, Rector of Aldwinckle, Northamptonshire;

And by him, at the request of friends, now made public.

I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known; I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

If, xlii. 16.

I am as a wonder unto many.

ag.

Pfal. lxxi. 7.

A

the

an ent wh lon qui

wr of

nec gin

of tion

the

feet cau thr

Sen

wei gra

nar

wei

tha fyin

AUTHENTIC NARRATIVE

Some remulable and interching parti-Collars in the Life of ###with#

Communicace, in a Series of Letters to the Merchant Ale Habitis, Hedor . of Alderaylas, Morrampronthice;

. aildur alarm war a famil I. florger chi in that the

I will have the third by a way that they bear note I The same the same and the tract the same and the same must make doublest this leftly there, out crossed but grown other out the agreement the selection to

Later Mind and a contract of the contract of t the state of the state of the state Thirds that there is a tree of

- white

THE first of the following Letters is so well adapted an introduction to the rest, that to trouble the Reader with a long Preface would be quite needless and impertinent. I will therefore detain him from entering upon the delightful and instructive relation which the following Sheets present him with, little longer than while I affure him, that the Narrative is quite genuine, and that the following Letters were written to me at my request. Some verbal relations of the facts awakened my curiofity to fee a more connected account of them, which the Author very obligingly consented to, having at that time no intention of its being made public .- But the repeated folicitations of friends have at last prevailed: and indeed the publication is the more needful, as several imperfest copies have been handed about, and there has been cause to think some surreptitious edition might steat through the prefs into the hands of the public.

I have therefore, with consent of the Author, now sent these Letters abroad in their original form. They were written in haste, as letters of friendship, to gratify my curiosity; but the style, as well as the narrative itself, is so plain and easy, that corrections were thought needless. I can only add my best wishes, that the great truths they contain may prove as edifying as the facts are striking and entertaining.

T. HAWEIS.

Aldwinckle, Aug. 1764.

wh tru riet cou figl and To fug tim fho pofi all the

Should be the first of the first of the first

Minus is the same that the contract of the same that the contract of the contr

ensurged the property of the party of the property of the

was the artistic and arms to clothe properties and the rest they

And there is not at any more thought a line thing

the same against with the many in the country of

mother tollow and that the process on temperature and a

the state of the state of

Manufact to make and to so the course of which

And market and the state of the second of th

manifest of a resident mes the same Helphan I would reven be to his fire

dies to the the bone were come after the the

grow , water to be a section as the section of the

that a the contract of the section of the second of the

were to children in before in 100 per Al from Maly 13

get in the or in all the site and property or or or or or or

entrovine diele de la phise and sort, rangementants

While the brown the all mantasts with a second basing or it had a

aramatt T.

recombinations and individual and that not all profit

to the we will be discuss shorter temperate digitally

fent the who are can her and read

of denim little

ec t

is ft

E

ors But

eye

Reverend and Dear Sir,

atoli i

MAKE no doubt but you have at times had pleasing reflections upon that promise made to the Israelites, Deut. viii. 2. They were then in the wilderness, surrounded with difficulties, which were greatly aggravated by their own diftrust and perverseness: they had experienced a variety of dispensations, the design of which they could not as yet understand; they frequently lost fight of God's gracious purpofes in their favour, and were much discouraged by reason of the way. To compose and animate their minds, Moses here fuggests to them, that there was a future happy time drawing near, when their journey and warfare should be finished; that they should foon be put in possession of the promised land, and have rest from all their fears and troubles: and then it would give them pleasure to look back upon what they now found fo uneafy to bear :- "Thou shalt remember " all the way by which the Lord thy God led thee " through this wilderness."

But the importance and comfort of these words is still greater, if we consider them in a spiritual sense, as addressed to all who are passing through the wilderness of this world to a heavenly Canaan; who, by faith in the promises and power of God, are seeking an eternal rest in that kingdom which cannot be shaken. The hope of that glorious inheritance inspires us with some degree of courage and zeal to press forward to where Jesus has already entered as our forerunner; and when our eye is fixed upon him, we are more than conquerors over all that would withstand our progress. But we have not yet attained; we still feel the in-

A 4

firmities

firmities of a fallen nature; through the remains of ignorance and unbelief, we often mistake the Lord's dealings with us, and are ready to complain, when, if we knew all, we should rather rejoice. But to us likewise there is a time coming, when our warfare shall be accomplished, our views enlarged, and our light encreased: then with what transports of adoration and love shall we look back upon the way by which the Lord led us! We shall then fee and acknowledge, that mercy and goodness directed every step; we shall see, that what our ignorance once called adversities and evils, were in reality bleffings, which we could not have done well without; that nothing befel us without a cause; that no trouble came upon us fooner, or pressed us more heavily, or continued longer, than our cafe required; in a word, that our many afflictions were each in their place among the means employed by divine grace and wisdom, to bring us to the posfession of that exceeding and eternal weight of glory which the Lord has prepared for his people. And even in this imperfect state, though we are feldom able to judge aright of our present circumstances, yet if we look upon the years of our past life, and compare the dispensations we have been brought through, with the frame of our minds. under each successive period; if we consider how wonderfully one thing has been connected with another, fo that what we now number amongst our greatest advantages, perhaps, took their first rise from incidents which we thought hardly worth our notice; and that we have sometimes escaped the greatest dangers that threatened us, not by any wisdom or forefight of our own, but by the intervention of circumstances which we neither defired nor thought of: - I fay, when we compare and confider these things by the light afforded us in the holy Scripture, we may collect indisputable proof, from

or di th

tŀ

w th

fil

T

fo an be an ha

ha lo ye lit

bu

gratui ha

off fin the kn

the the as

ple and the

ex

ains

the

ain,

ice.

our

red,

orts

the

fee ect-

no-

rea-

well

ise;

d us

cafe

vere

by

pof-

t of

are

um-

past

oeen.

inds.

how

an-

our

rife

orth

aped

any

iter-

ired

and

the

oot

rom

from the narrow circle of our own concerns, that the wife and good providence of God watches over his people from the earliest moment of their life, over-rules and guards them through all their wanderings in a state of ignorance, leads them in a way that they know not, till at length his providence and grace concur in those events and impressions which bring them to the knowledge of him and themselves.

I am perfuaded, that every believer will, upon due reflection, fee enough in his own case to confirm this remark; but not all in the same degree. The outward circumstances of many have been uniform, they have known but little variety in life; and with respect to their inward change, it has been effected in a fecret way, unnot ced by others, and almost unperceived by themselves.—The Lord has spoken to them, not in thunder and tempest, but with a still small voice he has drawn them gradually to himself: so that, though they have a happy affurance of the thing, that they know and love him, and are passed from death unto life; yet of the precise time and manner, they can give little account. Others he seems to select, in order to shew the exceeding riches of his grace, and the greatness of his mighty power: he suffers the natural rebellion and wickedness of their hearts to have full scope; while sinners of less note are cut off with little warning, these are spared, though finning with a high hand, and as it were studying their own destruction. At length, when all that knew them are perhaps expecting to hear that they are made fignal inftances of divine vengeance, the Lord (whose thoughts are high above ours, as the heavens are higher than the earth) is pleased to pluck them as brands out of the fire, and to make them monuments of his mercy, for the encouragement of others: they are, beyond expectation, convinced, pardoned, and changed.

A 5

1

ŀ

C

a

n

31

ft

W

M

0

66

ai

A case of this fort indicates a divine power no less than the creation of a world: it is evidently the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in the eyes of all those who are not blinded by prejudice and unbelies.

Such was the perfecuting Saul: his heart was full of enmity against Jesus of Nazareth, and therefore be perfecuted and made havock of his disciples. He had been a terror to the church of Jerufalem, and was going to Damascus with the same views.—He was yet breathing out threatenings and flaughter against all that loved the Lord Jesus.-He thought little of the mischief he had hitherto done. -He was engaged for the suppression of the whole feet; and hurrying from house to house, from place to place, he carried menaces in his look, and repeated threatenings with every breath. Such was his spirit and temper, when the Lord Jesus, whomhe hated and opposed, cheeked him in the height of his rage, called this bitter perfecutor to the honour of an apostle, and inspired him with great zeal and earnestness, to preach that faith which he fo lately destroyed.

Nor are we without remarkable displays of the same sovereign efficacious grace in our own times.

—I may particularly mention the instance of the late Colonel Gardener. If any real satisfaction could be found in a sinful course, he would have met with it; for he pursued the experiment with all possible advantages — He was habituated to evil; and many uncommon, almost miraculous deliverances, made no impression upon him. Yet he likewise was made willing in the day of God's power: and the bright example of his life, illustrated and dissused by the account of him published since his death, has afforded an occasion of much praise to God, and much comfort to his

people.

After

. I

less

the

all

be-

was

ere-

sci-

ru-

me

ind

He

ne.

ole

om

ind

was

om-

ght

ho-

eal

fo-

the

ies.

the

ion

ave

ith

e-

de-

he

d's

lu-

Ih-

of

his

After the mention of fuch names, can you permit me, Sir, to add my own? If I do, it must be with a very humbling distinction. These once eminent finners proved eminent Christians: much had been forgiven them, they loved much. St Paul could fay, "The grace bestowed upon me " was not in vain; for I laboured more abun-" dantly than they all." Colonel Gardener likewife was as a city fet upon an hill, a burning and a fhining light: the manner of his conversion was hardly more fingular, than the whole course of his conversation from that time to his death. Here, alas! the parallel greatly fails. It has not been thus with me. - I must take deserved shame to myfelf, that I have made very unfuitable returns for what I have received. But if the question is only concerning the patience and long-fuffering of God, the wonderful interpolition of his providence in favour of an unworthy finner, the power of his grace in foftening the hardest heart, and the riches. of his mercy in pardoning the most enormous and aggravated transgressions; in these respects I know no case more extraordinary than my own. And indeed most persons to whom I have related my ftory, have thought it worthy of being preserved.

I never gave any succinct account, in writing, of the Lord's dealing with me, till very lately: for I was deterred, on the one hand, by the great difficulty of writing properly when Self is concerned; on the other, by the ill use which persons of corrupt and perverse minds are often known to make of such instances. The Psalmist reminds us, that a reserve in these things is proper, when he says, "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul;" and our Lord cautions us not to "cast pearls before swine." The pearls of a Christian are, per-

A 6

hane

ter

ti

a

is

P

fi

d

ai

th

Y

th

m

gl

da

66

haps, his choice experiences of the Lord's power and love in the concerns of his foul; and thefe should not be at all adventures made public, left we . give occasion to earthly and groveling fouls to profane what they cannot understand. These were the chief reasons of my backwardness; but a few weeks fince I yielded to the judgement and request of a much-respected friend, and sent him a relation at large, in a feries of eight letters. The event has been what I little expected: I wrote to one person; but my letters have fallen into many hands: amongst others, I find they have reached your notice; and, instead of blaming me for being too tedious and circumstantial, which was the fault I feared I had committed, you are pleased to defire a still more distinct detail. As you and others of my friends apprehend my compliance with this request may be attended with some good effect, may promote the pleasing work of praise to our adorable Redeemer, or confirm the faith of some or other of his people, I am willing to obey: I give up my own reasonings upon the inexpediency of so inconfiderable a person as myself adventuring in so public a point of view. If God may be glorified on my behalf, and his children in any measure comforted or instructed by what I have to declare of his goodness, I shall be satisfied; and am content to leave all other possible consequences of this undertaking in his hands who does all things well.

I must again have recourse to my memory, as I retained no copies of the letters you saw. So far as I can recollect what I then wrote, I will relate; but shall not affect a needless variety of phrase and manner, merely because those have been already perused by many. I may perhaps in some places, when repeating the same facts, express myself in nearly the same words; yet I propose, according to your desire, to make this relation more explicit

and

and particular than the former; especially towards the close, which I wound up hastily, lest my friend should be wearied. I hope you will likewise excuse me, if I do not strictly confine myself to narration, but now and then intersperse such reflections as may offer while I am writing; and though you have fignified your intentions of communicating what I fend you to others, I must not on this account affect a concileness and correctness, which is not my natural talent, left the whole should appear dry and constrained. I shall therefore, if posfible, think only of you, and write with that confidence and freedom which your friendship and candour deserve. This sheet may stand as a preface; and I purpole, as far as I can, to intermit many other engagements, until I have completed the talk you have affigned me. In the mean time I intreat the affistance of your prayers, that in this, and all my poor attempts, I may have a fingle eye to his glory, who was pleased to call me out of horrid darkness into the marvellous light of his gospel.

I am, with fincere respect,

Dear Sir,

Your obliged and affectionate fervant,

Jan. 12. 1763.

Compression de la compression della compression

LETTER II.

Reverend Sir,

I Can sometimes feel a pleasure in repeating the grateful acknowledgement of David, "O Lord, "I am thy servant, the son of thine handmaid; "thou

ver efe we rothe eks

T.

atet I

at

has

renay door up

in-

of

on omhis

leris I
far
ite;

and ady ces, f in

ling licit and

" thou hast loosed my bands." The tender mercies of God towards me were manifested in the first moment of my life. I was born as it were in his house, and dedicated to him in my infancy. My mother (as I have heard from many) was a pious experienced Christian: she was a Dissenter, in communion with the late Dr Jennings. I was her only child; and as she was of a weak constitution, and a retired temper, almost her whole employment was the care of my education. I have fome faint remembrance of her care and instructions. At a time when I could not be more than three years of age, she herself taught me English; and with fo much fuccess, (as I had something of a forward turn), that when I was four years old, I could read with propriety in any common book that offered. She stored my memory, which was then very retentive, with many valuable pieces, chapters, and portions of scripture, catechisms, hymns, and poems. My temper at that time feemed quite suitable to her wishes: I had little inclination to the noify sports of children, but was best pleased when in her company, and always as willing to learn as she was to teach me. How far the best education may fall short of reaching the heart, will strongly appear in the sequel of my history: yet I think, for the encouragement of pious parents to go on in the good way, of doing their part faithfully to form their childrens minds, I may properly propose myself as an instance. Though in process of time I finned away all the advantages of these early impressions, yet they were for a great while a restraint upon me; they returned again and again, and it was very long before I could wholly shake them off; and when the Lord at length opened my eyes, I found a great benefit from the recollection of them. Further, my dear mother.

bi

kı

du

he of for

pri

for 241 mo

ean

I w loss I w promway

dent and prin ther

Latin ten y Z.

r-A

in y.

a

r,

as u-

n-

ve

an

h;

of I

ok

ras

es,

m-

na4

eft

ill-

the

art,

ry:

part

roin

s ot

reat

gain

uld

1 at

nefit

dear

her,

mother, besides the pains she took with me, often commended me with many prayers and tears to God; and I doubt not but I reap the fruits of these

prayers to this hour.

My mother observed my early progress with peculiar pleasure, and intended from the first to bring me up with a view to the ministry, if the Lord should so incline my heart. In my fixth year I began to learn Latin; but before I had time to know much about it, the intended plan of my education was broke short.—The Lord's defigns were far beyond the views of an earthly parent: he was pleased to reserve me for an unusual proof of his patience, providence, and grace; and therefore over-ruled the purpose of my friends, by depriving me of this excellent parent when I was something under seven years old. I was born the 24th July 1725, and she died the 11th of that

month 1732.

My father was then at fea, (he was a commander in the Mediterranean trade at that time): he came home the following year; and foon after married again. Thus I passed into different hands. I was well treated in all other respects; but the loss of my mother's instructions was not repaired. I was now permitted to mingle with careless and profane children, and foon began to learn their ways. Soon after my father's marriage I was fent to a boarding-school in Essex, where the imprudent severity of the master almost broke my spirit. and relish for books. With him I forgot the first principles and rules of arithmetic, which my mother had taught me years before. I staid there two years: in the last of the two, a new usher coming, who observed and fuited my temper, I took to the Latin with great eagerness; so that before I was ten years old, I reached and maintained the first post in the second class, which in that school read Tully

ca lea

in A

th

wa he

CO

de

fta

fci

if

bel

far

it

ftr

lap

nei

COI

ma

pro

and

inv

exc

a f

ang

pre

got,

Inft

fori

late

reli

fore

my

relig

Tully and Virgil. I believe I was pushed forward too fast, and therefore not being grounded, I soon lost all I had learned, (for I left school in my tenth year); and when I long afterwards undertook the Latin language from books, I think I had little if any advantage from what I had learned before.

My father's fecond marriage was from a family in Effex; and when I was eleven years old, he took me with him to fea. He was a man of remarkable good fense, and great knowledge of the world; he took great care of my morals, but could not supply my mother's part. Having been educated himself in Spain, he always observed an air of distance and severity in his carriage, which overawed and discouraged my spirit. I was always in fear when before him, and therefore he had the less influence. From that time to the year 1742 I made feveral voyages; but with confiderable intervals between; which were chiefly spent in the country, excepting a few months in my fifteenth year, when I was placed upon a very advantageous prospect at Alicant in Spain. But my unsettled behaviour, and impatience of restraint, rendered that defign abortive.

In this period, my temper and conduct were exceedingly various. At school, or soon after, I had little concern about religion, and easily received very ill impressions. But I was often disturbed with convictions. I was fond of reading from a child; among other books, Bennet's Christian Oratory often came in my way: and though I understood but little of it, the course of life therein recommended appeared very desireable; and I was inclined to attempt it. I began to pray, to read the Scripture, and keep a fort of diary. I was presently religious in my own eyes; but, alas! this seeming goodness had no solid foundation, but

passed

ard oon my erk I ned nily he rethe uld duair erin the 742 inthe nth ous led red ex-, I ceibed om lian unein was ead orethis

but

passed away like a morning-cloud, or the early dew. I was foon weary, gradually gave it up, and became worse than before. Instead of prayer, I learned to curse and blaspheme, and was exceedingly wicked when from under my parent's view. All this was before I was twelve years old. About that time I had a dangerous fall from a horse: I was thrown, I believe, within a few inches of a hedge-row newly cut down. I got no hurt; but could not avoid taking notice of a gracious providence in my deliverance; for had I fell upon the stakes, I had inevitably been killed. My confcience fuggested to me the dreadful consequences, if in fuch a state I had been summoned to appear before God. I presently broke off from my profane practices, and appeared quite altered. But it was not long before I declined again. Thefe struggles between fin and conscience were often repeated; but the consequence was, that every relapfe funk me still into greater depths of wickedness. I was once roused by the loss of an intimate companion. We had agreed to go on board a man of war, (I think it was on a Sunday); but I providentially came too late; the boat was overfet, and he and feveral others were drowned. I was invited to the funeral of my play-fellow, and was exceedingly affected, to think that by a delay of a few minutes (which had much displeased and angered me till I saw the event) my life had been preserved. However, this likewise was soon forgot. At another time, the perusal of the Family-Instructor put me upon a partial and transient reformation. In brief, though I cannot diffinctly relate particulars, I think I took up and laid afide a religious profession three or four different times before I was fixteen years of age: but all this while my heart was infincere. I often faw a necessity of religion as a means of escaping hell; but I loved

Le

to

ple

wh

titl

to

dre

an

the

to

WO

gu

rea

foc

dia

poi

ed.

17

and

wa

I h

litt

nai

reli

ave

poc as t

bee

pro

for

pre fett

my

mil

ney

day

fin, and was unwilling to forfake it. Instances of this, I can remember, were frequent in the midst of all my forms: I was so strangely blind and stupid, that sometimes when I have been determined upon things which I knew were sinful, and contrary to my duty, I could not go on quietly till I had first dispatched my ordinary task of prayer, in which I have grudged every moment of my time; and when this was finished, my conscience was in some measure pacified, and I could rush into folly with little remorfe.

My last reform was the most remarkable, both for degree and continuance. Of this period, at least of some part of it, I may say in the apostle's words, "After the strictest fect of our religion, I " lived a Pharifee." I did every thing that might be expected from a person entirely ignorant of God's righteousness, and desirous to establish his own. I spent the greatest part of every day in reading the scriptures, meditation, and prayer. I fasted often; I even abstained from all animal food for three months; I would hardly answer a question, for fear of speaking an idle word. I feemed to bemoan my former miscarriages very earnestly, sometimes with tears. In short, I became an afcetic, and endeavoured, fo far as my fituation would permit, to renounce fociety, that I might avoid temptation. I continued in this ferious mood (I cannot give it a higher title) for more than two years, without any confiderable breaking off: but it was a poor religion; it left me, in many respects, under the power of fin; and, so far as it prevailed, only tended to make me gloomy, ftupid, unfociable, and ufelefs.

Such was the frame of my mind when I became acquainted with Lord Shaftesbury. I saw the second volume of his Charasteristics in a petty shop at Middleburg in Holland. The title allured me

to

t. 2.

s of

nidst

ftu-

ined

con-

ill I

, in

me:

s in

folly

ooth

tle's

n, I ight

t of

his

7 in

. I

mal

r a

be-

my

that

fe-

ore

ing

ma-

r as

stu-

ame

fe-

hop

me

to

to buy it, and the ftyle and manner gave me great pleasure in reading, especially the second piece, which his Lordship, with great propriety, has intitled A Rhapfody. Nothing could be more fuited to the romantic turn of my mind, than the addrefs of this pompous declamation. Of the defign and tendency I was not aware: I thought the author a most religious person, and that I had only Thus, with fine to follow him and be happy. words, and fair speeches, my simple heart was beguiled. This book was always in my hand: I read it till I could very nearly repeat the Rhapfody verbatim from beginning to end. No immediate effect followed; but it operated like a flow poison; and prepared the way for all that follow-

This letter brings my history down to December 1742. I was then lately returned from a voyage; and my father not intending me for the fea again, was thinking how to fettle me in the world: but I had little life or spirit for business; I knew but little of men and things I was fond of a visionary scheme of a contemplative life, a medley of religion, philosophy, and indolence; and was quite averse to the thoughts of an industrious application to business At length a merchant in Liverpool, an intimate friend of my father's, (to whom, as the inftrument of God's goodness, I have fince been chiefly indebted for all my earthly comforts), proposed to send me for some years to Jamaica, and to charge himfelf with the care of my future fortune. I consented to this; and every thing was prepared for my voyage. I was upon the point of fetting out the following week. In the mean time my father fent me on some business to a place a few miles beyond Maidstone in Kent; and this little journey, which was to have been only for three or four days, occasioned a sudden and remarkable turn, which

which roused me from the habitual indolence I had contracted, and gave rise to the series of uncommon dispensations, of which you desire a more particular account. So true it is, that "the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps."

I am affectionately,

Yours in the best bonds.

January 13. 1763.

manananananananan

LETTER III.

Dear Sir,

Few days before my intended journey into A Kent, I received an invitation to visit a family in that county. - They were distant relations, but very intimate friends of my dear mother. She died in their house; but a coolness took place upon my father's fecond marriage, and I had heard nothing of them for many years. As my road lay within half a mile of their house, I obtained my father's leave to call on them. I was however very indifferent about it, and fometimes thought of passing on: however I went. I was known at first fight before I could tell my name, and met with the kindest reception, as the child of a dear deceased friend. -- My friends had two daughters. The eldest (as I understood some years afterwards) had been often confidered by her mother and mine, as a future wife for me, from the time of her birth. I know indeed that intimate friends frequently amuse themselves with such didaidu ftant

vif for no cir

fta

m

th

th

its

mi

ai

for wh

gre

it a hav I fo

I n fcer rier fro

yea

(

une upo vier me beir my a hi

othe In viol

mig

stant prospects for their children, and that they

miscarry much oftener than succeed. I do not say

had mon ular an is h to

et. 2.

into a farelamotook

had my obwas times

was ame, ld of two

years mon the

mate h di-

stant

that my mother predicted what was to happen, yet there was fomething remarkable in the manner of its taking place. All intercourse between the families had been long broken off; I was going into a foreign country, and only called to pay a hafty visit; and this I should not have thought of, but for a meffage received just at that crisis, for I had not been invited at any time before. Thus the circumstances were precarious in the highest degree, and the event was as extraordinary. Almost at the first fight of this girl (for she was then under fourteen) I was impressed with an affection for her, which never abated or loft its influence a fingle moment in my heart from that hour. In degree, it actually equalled all that the writers of romance have imagined; in duration, it was unalterable, I foon loft all fense of religion, and became deaf to the remonstrances of conscience and prudence; but my regard for her was always the same; and I may perhaps venture to fay, that none of the icenes of mifery and wickedness I afterwards experienced, ever banished her a single hour together from my waking thoughts, for the feven following years.

Give me leave, Sir, to reflect a little upon this unexpected incident, and to confider its influence upon my future life, and how far it was fubfervient to the views of Divine Providence concerning me: which feem to have been twofold; that by being given up for a while to the consequences of my own wilfulness, and afterwards reclaimed by a high hand, my case, so far as it should be known, might be both a warning and an encouragement to

others.

In the first place, hardly any thing less than this violent and commanding paffion would have been fufficient fufficient to awaken me from the dull melancholy habit I had contracted. I was almost a misanthrope, notwithstanding I so much admired the pictures of virtue and benevolence as drawn by Lord Shaftesbury; but now my reluctance to active life was overpowered at once, and I was willing to be or to do any thing which might subserve the accomplishment of my wishes at some future time.

Farther, when I afterwards made shipwreck of faith, hope, and conscience, my love to this person was the only remaining principle which in any degree supplied their place; and the bare possibility of seeing her again, was the only present and obvious means of restraining me from the most horrid

defigns against myself and others.

But then the ill effects it brought upon me counterbalanced these advantages The interval usually styled the time of court ship, is indeed a pleasing part of life, where there is a mutual affection, the confent of friends, a reasonable prospect as to settlement, and the whole is conducted in a prudential manner, and in subordination to the will and fear of God. When things are thus fituated, it is a bleffing to be susceptive of the tender passions. But when these concomitants are wanting, what we call love is the most tormenting passion in itself, and the most destructive in its consequences, that can be named. And they were all wanting in my case. I durst not mention it to her friends, or to my own, nor indeed for a confiderable time to herfelf, as I could make no proposals: it remained as a dark fire, locked up in my own breast, which gave me a constant uneafiness. By introducing an idolatrous regard to a creature, it greatly weakened my fense of religion, and made farther way for the entrance of infidel principles; and though it feemed to promife great things, as an incentive to diligence and

ind poor registre for ter following fam

of

Io

personal per

fur

ticul cern be a Jama there not a father one; why days, oppo then my fa

eafily

little

3.

ly

n-

ne

DY

C-

11-

ve

re

of

er-

ny

ity

b-

rid

ın-

lly.

art

n-

le-

tial

ear

s a

But

call

ind

be

ile.

my

elf,

ark

ie a

ous

nfe

nce

ro-

and

vity

activity in life, in reality it performed nothing. I often formed mighty projects in my mind of what I would willingly do or fuffer for the fake of her I loved; yet while I could have her company, I was incapable of forcing myfelf away, to improve opportunities that offered. Still less could it do in regulating my manners. It did not prevent me from engaging in a long train of excess and riot, atterly unworthy the honourable pretentions I had formed. And though, through the wonderful interposition of Divine Goodness, the maze of my follies was at length unravelled, and my wishes crowned in fuch a manner as overpaid my fufferings; yet I am fure I would not go through the fame feries of trouble again, to possess all the treafures of both the Indies. I have enlarged more than I intended on this point, as perhaps these papers may be useful to caution others against indulging an ungovernable paffion, by my painful experience. How often may fuch headstrong votaries be faid "to fow the wind, and to reap the whirl-" wind !"

My heart being now fixed and rivetted to a particular object, I confidered every thing I was concerned with in a new light. I concluded it would be absolutely impossible to live at such a distance as Jamaica, for a term of four or five years; and therefore determined, at all events, that I would not go. I could not bear either to acquaint my father with the true reason, or to invent a false one; therefore, without taking any notice to him why I did fo, I stayed three weeks, instead of three days, in Kent, till I thought (as it proved) the opportunity would be loft, and the ships failed. I then returned to London. I had highly displeased my father by this disobedience; but he was more easily reconciled than I could have expected. In a little time I sailed with a friend of his to Venice.

In

hi

33

lo ha

ca

w

w di

m

ne

lie

rep

had

wat

to a

not

ring

affu

fho

par

and

will

pre

nefs

thou

obse

afk i

told

furp

from

time

V

In this voyage I was exposed to the company and ill example of the common failors, among whom I ranked. Importunity and opportunity prefenting every day, I once more began to relax from the fobriety and order which I had observed, in some degree, for more than two years .- I was fometimes pierced with sharp convictions; but though I made a few faint efforts to stop, I never recovered from this declenfion, as I had done from feveral before: I did not, indeed, as yet turn out profligate; but I was making large firides towards a total apostasy from God. The most remarkable check and alarm I received (and for what I know the last) was by a dream, which made a very ftrong, though not an abiding impression upon my mind.

The confideration of who I am writing to, renders it needless for me either to enter upon a difcussion of the nature of dreams in general, or to make an apology for recording my own. Those who acknowledge Scripture, will allow that there have been monitory and supernatural dreams, evident communications from heaven, either directing or foretelling future events: and those who are acquainted with the history and experience of the people of God, are well affured, that fuch intimations have not been totally with-held in any period down to the present times. Reason, far from contradicting this supposition, strongly pleads for it, where the process of reasoning is rightly understood, and carefully pursued. So that a late eminent writer *, who, I prefume, is not generally charged with enthusiasm, undertakes to prove, that the phænomenon of dreaming is inexplicable at least, if not absolutely impossible, without taking in the agency and intervention of spiritual beings,

[·] Baxter on the vis inertia.

et. 3.

kable

snow

very

n my

ren-

dif-

or to

Chose

there

s, e-

r di-

who

ice of

h in-

any

, far

oleads

ightly

a late

erally

, that

ole at

aking

eings,

to

to us invisible. I would refer the incredulous to and him For my own part, I can fay, without scruple, hom "The dream is certain, and the interpretation nting " thereof fure." I am fure I dreamed to the fole folowing effect; and I cannot doubt, from what I fome have feen fince, that it had a direct and eafy appliomecation to my own circumstances, to the dangers in igh I which I was about to plunge myself, and to the vered unmerited deliverance and mercy which God veral would be pleased to afford me in the time of my roflidistress france aliment to the the district a to-

Though I have wrote out a relation of this dream more than once for others, it has happened that I never referved a copy; but the principal incidents are fo deeply engraven on my memory, that I believe I am not liable to any confiderable variations in repeating the account. The scene presented to my imagination was the harbour of Venice, where we had lately been. I thought it was night, and my watch upon the deck; and that, as I was walking to and fro by myfelf, a person came to me, (I do not remember from whence), and brought me a ring, with an express charge to keep it carefully; affuring me, that while I preferved that ring, I should be happy and successful; but if I lost or parted with it, I must expect nothing but trouble and mifery. I accepted the present and the terms willingly, not in the least doubting my own care to preserve it, and highly satisfied to have my happinels in my own keeping. I was engaged in these thoughts, when a second person came to me, and observing the ring on my finger, took occasion to ask me some questions concerning it. I readily told him its virtues; and his answer expressed a furprise at my weakness, in expecting such effects from a ring. I think he reasoned with me some time upon the impossibility of the thing; and at length urged me, in direct terms, to throw it a-Vol. I.

.VEW

way. At first I was shocked at the proposal; but his infinuations prevailed. I began to reason and doubt myfelf; and at last plucked it off my finger, and dropped it over the ship's side into the water: which it had no fooner touched, than I faw, the fame instant, a terrible fire burst out from a range of the mountains, (a part of the Alps), which appeared at some distance behind the city of Venice. I faw the hills as distinct as if awake, and they were all in flames. I perceived too late my folly; and my tempter, with an air of infult, informed me, that all the mercy God had in referve for me was comprifed in that ring, which I had wilfully thrown away. I understood that I must now go with him to the burning mountains; and that all the flames I faw were kindled upon my account. I trembled, and was in a great agony; fo that it was furprifing I did not then awake: but [my dream continued; and when I thought myfelf upon the point of a constrained departure, and stood, felfcondemned, without plea or hope, suddenly, either a third person, or the same who brought the ring at first, came to me, (I am not certain which), and demanded the cause of my grief. I told him the plain case, confessing that I had ruined myself wilfully, and deferved no pity. He blamed my rash. ness; and asked, if I should be wifer supposing I had my ring again? I could hardly answer to this; for I thought it was gone beyond recall. I believe, indeed, I had not time to answer, before I saw this unexpected friend go down under the water, just in the spot where I had dropped it; and he foon returned, bringing the ring with him. The moment he came on board, the flames in the mountains were extinguished, and my feducer left me. Then was " the prey taken from the hand of the mighty, and the lawful captive delivered." My fears were at an end, and with joy

an cc

fta

tw off thi fev co for bli

of the ha will proplihir

wh

per pla wif fied his fay

I fa tair day wh

it),

et. 3. but and iger, iter: the ange apnice. were and me, me fully v go all P. I was eam the felfther ring and the wilafhfing to . I fore the it; im. the left and ver-

joy

and

and gratitude I approached my kind deliverer to receive the ring again : but he refused to return it. and spoke to this effect: " If you should be in-" trusted with this ring again, you would very foon "bring yourfelf into the fame diffress; you are " not able to keep it: but I will preferve it for " you, and, whenever it is needful, will produce it " in your behalf." Upon this I awoke, in a state of mind not to be described: I could hardly eat or fleep, or transact my necessary business, for two or three days. But the impression soon wore off, and in a little time I totally forgot it; and I think it hardly occurred to my mind again, till feveral years afterwards. It will appear, in the course of these papers, that a time came, when I found myself in circumstances very nearly refembling those suggested by this extraordinary dream, when I flood helpless and hopeless upon the brink of an awful eternity: and I doubt not but, had the eyes of my mind been then opened, I should have feen my grand enemy, who had feduced me, wilfully to renounce and cast away my religious profession, and to involve myself in the most complicated crimes; I fay, I should probably have seen him pleased with my agonies, and waiting for a permission to seize and bear away my soul to his place of torment. I should perhaps have seen likewife, that Jesus, whom I had persecuted and defied, rebuking the adversary, challenging me for his own, as a brand plucked out of the fire, and faying, "Deliver him from going down to the " pit; I have found a ranfom." However, though I law not these things, I found the benefit; I obtained mercy. The Lord answered for me in the day of my diffress; and, blessed be his name, he who restored the ring, (or what was signified by it), vouchsafes to keep it. O what an unspeakable comfort is this, that I am not in mine own keep-

of

te

W

ce

tic

th

W

th

hi

in

it.

th

w

fa

to

bo

efi

ni

to

vii

to

th

of

fir

ra

bu

to

tac

me

ne

wi

he

wi

wh

BO

ing! "The Lord is my shepherd." I have been enabled to trust my all in his hands; and I know in whom I have believed. Satan still desires to have me, that he might sift me as wheat; but my Saviour has prayed for me, that my faith may not fail. Here is my security and power; a bulwark against which the gates of hell cannot prevail. But for this, many a time and often (if possible) I should have ruined myself since my first deliverance; nay, I should fall, and stumble, and perish still, after all that the Lord has done for me, if his faithfulness was not engaged in my behalf, to be my sun and shield even unto death. — "Bless the Lord, O my foul!"

Nothing very remarkable occurred in the following part of that voyage. I returned home December 1743, and foon after repeated my visit to Kent, where I protracted my stay in the same imprudent manner I had done before; which again disappointed my father's designs in my favour, and almost provoked him to disown me. Before any thing fuitable offered again, I was impressed, (owing entirely to my own thoughtless conduct, which was all of a piece), and put on board a tender: it was at a critical juncture, when the French fleets were hovering upon our coast, so that my father was incapable to procure my release. In a few days I was fent on board the Harwich man of war at the Nore: I entered here upon quite a new scene of life, and endured much hardship for about a month. My father was then willing that I should remain in the navy, as a war was daily expected, and procured me a recommendation to the captain, who took me upon the quarter deck as a midshipman. I had now an easy life as to externals, and might have gained respect; but my mind was unsettled, and my behaviour very indifferent. I here met with companions who completed the ruin

of

es to my not wark But ould nay, r all lness and my fol-Det to imgain and any owhich : it leets

et. 3-

been

now

ther days ar at cene at a could ded, cap-nid-nals, was

of

of my principles; and though I affected to talk of virtue, and was not fo outwardly abandoned as afterwards, yet my delight and habitual practice was wickedness. My chief intimate was a person of exceeding good natural talents, and much observation: he was the greatest master of what is called the free-thinking scheme I remember to have met with, and knew how to infinuate his fentiments in the most plausible way. - And his zeal was equal to his address; he could hardly have laboured more in the cause, if he had expected to gain heaven by it. Allow me to add, while I think of it, that this man, whom I honoured as my master, and whose practice I adopted so eagerly, perished in the fame way as I expected to have done. I have been told, that he was overtaken in a voyage from Lifbon with a violent storm; the vessel and people escaped, but a great sea broke on board, and swept him into eternity.—Thus the Lord spares or punishes according to his fovereign pleasure! --- But to return: I was fond of his company; and having myself a smattering of books, was eager enough to shew my reading. He soon perceived my case, that I had not wholly broke through the restraints of confcience, and therefore did not shock me at first with too broad intimations of his design; he rather, as I thought, spoke favourably of religion: but when he had gained my confidence, he began to speak plainer; and perceiving my ignorant attachment to the Characteristics, he joined iffue with me upon that book, and convinced me, that I had never understood it. In a word, he so plied me with objections and arguments, that my depraved heart was foon gained, and I entered into his planwith all my spirit. Thus, like an unwary failor who quits his port just before a rising storm, I renounced the hopes and comforts of the gospel, at

Le

ter

Eal

haj

ly

fhi

ma

to

Ib

no

of

the

vel

wa

ly

an

tw

die

bre

the

of

tw

my

pe

my

to

me

CO

va

no

lo

m

fu

W

m

fc

I i

CO

the very time when every other comfort was about to fail me.

In December 1744, the Harwich was in the Downs, bound to the East Indies. The captain gave me liberty to go on shore for a day; but, without confulting prudence, or regarding confequences, I took horse, and following the dictates of my restless passion, I went to take a last leave of her I loved. I had little fatisfaction in the interview, as I was fentible that I was taking pains to multiply my own troubles. The fhort time I could stay passed like a dream; and on New-year's day 1745 I took my leave to return to the ship. The eaptain was prevailed on to excuse my absence; but this rash step (especially as it was not the first liberty of the kind I had taken) highly displeased him, and lost me his favour, which I never recovered.

At length we failed from Spithead with a very large fleet. We put into Torbay with a change of wind; but it returning fair again, we failed the next day. Several of our fleet were lost in attempting to leave that place; but the following night the whole fleet was greatly endangered upon the coast of Cornwall, by a storm from the southward. The darkness of the night, and the number of the vessels, occasioned much confusion and damage. Our ship, though several times in imminent danger of being run down by other vessels, escaped unhurt; but many suffered much, particularly the Admiral. This occasioned our putting back to Plymouth.

While we lay at Plymouth, I heard that my father, who had interest in some of the ships lately lost, was come down to Torbay. He had a connection at that time with the African company. I thought, if I could get to him, he might easily introduce me into that service, which would be bet-

ter

the tain but,

ates of ters to ould day

The ce; first ased

ery
of
ext
ing
the
oaft
rd.

ge. ger rt;

faely n-I

net-

ter than pursuing a long uncertain voyage to the East Indies. It was a maxim with me in those unhappy days, Never to deliberate; the thought hardly occurred to me, but I was refolved to leave the ship at all events: I did so, and in the wrongest manner possible. I was fent one day in the boat, to take care that none of the people deferted; but I betrayed my trust, and went off myself. I knew not what road to take, and durst not ask, for fear of being suspected; yet having some general idea of the country, I gueffed right, and when I had travelled fome miles, I found, upon inquiry, that I was on the road to Dartmouth. All went smoothly that day, and part of the next; I walked apace, and expected to have been with my father in about two hours, when I was met by a fmall party of foldiers. I could not avoid or deceive them. They brought me back to Plymouth; I walked through the streets guarded like a felon.-My heart was full of indignation, shame, and fear. — I was confined two days in the guard-house, then fent on board my ship, kept a while in irons, then publicly stripped and whipped; after which I was degraded from my office, and all my former companions forbidden to shew me the least favour, or even to speak to me. As midshipman I had been intitled to some command, which (being fufficiently haughty and vain) I had not been backward to exert. -- I wasnow in my turn brought down to a level with the lowest, and exposed to the infults of all.

And as my present situation was uncomfortable, my future prospects were still worse; the evils I suffered were likely to grow heavier every day. While my catastrophe was recent, the officers, and my quondam brethren, were something disposed to screen me from ill usage; but during the little time I remained with them afterwards, I found them cool very fast in their endeavours to protect me.

B 4

Indeed

Let

. N

to '

niff

IIt

to

of

giv

sha

late

Sir

call

tur

tho

fer

I ir

nec

der

I a

enl

plic

fhij

in '

ver

pro

fto

my

par

fide

exp

fior

Indeed they could not avoid it, without running a great risk of sharing with me; for the captain, tho' in general a humane man, who behaved very well to the fhip's company, was almost implacable in his refentment when he had been greatly offended, and took feveral occasions to shew himself so to me; and · the voyage was expected to be (as it proved) for five years Yet I think nothing I either felt or feared diffressed me so much as to see myself thus forcibly torn away from the object of my affections, under a great improbability of feeing her again, and a much greater of returning in fuch a manner as would give me hopes of feeing her mine. Thus I was as miserable on all hands as could well be imagined. My breast was filled with the most excruciating passions, eager defire, bitter rage, and black despair. - Every hour exposed me to some new infult and hardship, with no hope of relief or mitigation; no friend to take my part, or to liften to my complaint. Whether I looked inward or outward, I could perceive nothing but darkness and misery. I think no case, except that of a conscience wounded by the wrath of God, could be more dreadful than mine: I cannot express with what wishfulness and regret I cast my last looks upon the English shore; I kept my eyes fixed upon it, till the ship's distance increasing, it infensibly disappeared; and when I could fee it no longer, I was tempted to throw myfelf into the fea, which (according to the wicked fystem I had adopted) would put a period to all my forrows at once. But the fecret hand of God restrained me. Help me to praise him, dear Sir, for his wonderful goodness to the most unworthy of all his creatures.

115 香

I am, &c.

Drobest

January 15. 1763.

LET-

THE PTOT 1005.

et. 3.

ng a

tho'

well his

and

five

ared

ibly

der

da

as

s I

ma-

ru-

ack

in-

ga-

my

rd,

ry.

nd-

ful

ess

ifh

p's

nd

to

he

od

of

ear

or-

LETTER IV.

han sold instruction and a slow state of

Dear Sir, and or haged march

Though I defired your instructions as to the manner and extent of these memoirs, I began to write before I received them, and had almost finished the preceding sheet when your favour of the 11th came to hand. I shall find another occasion to acknowledge my fense of your kind expressions. of friendship, which I pray the Lord I may never give you cause to repent or withdraw: at present I shall confine myself to what more particularly relates to the task assigned me. I shall obey you, Sir, in taking notice of the little incidents you recall to my memory, and of others of the like nature, which, without your direction, I should have: thought too trivial, and too much my own to deferve mentioning. When I began the eight letters, I intended to fay no more of myself than might be: necessary to illustrate the wonders of divine providence and grace in the leading turns of my life; but I account your judgement a sufficient warrant for enlarging my plan.

Amongst other things, you desired a more explicit account of the state and progress of my court-ship, as it is usually phrased. This was the point in which I thought it especially became me to be very brief; but I submit to you; and this seems a proper place to resume it, by telling you how it stood at the time of my leaving England. When my inclinations first discovered themselves, both parties were so young, that no one but myself considered it in a serious view. It served for tea-table talk amongst our friends; and nothing farther was expected from it. But afterwards, when my passion seemed to have abiding effects, so that in an

B 5 intervall

Γ-

th

wi

he

my

gr wi

his

wi

vic to

giv

of

for

fen

ftr

lie,

fho

So

tak

life

wa:

yet

En

not

lov

Ih

reg

thir

out

ofte

gre

who

a fr

whi

fma

agai

Ho

wha

Herrican.

interval of two years it was not at all abated, and especially as it occasioned me to act without any regard to prudence or interest, or my father's defigns; and as there was a coolness between him and the family, her parents began to confider it as a matter of consequence; and when I took my last leave of them, her mother, at the same time she expressed the most tender affection for me, as if I had been her own child, told me, that though she had no objections to make, upon a supposition, that at a maturer age there should be a probability of our engaging upon a prudent prospect; yet as things then stood, she thought herself obliged to interfere; and therefore defired I would no more think of returning to their house, unless her daughter was from home, till fuch time as I could either prevail with myself entirely to give up my pretenfions, or could affure her that I had my father's express consent to go on. Much depended on Mrs N*****'s part in this affair; it was fomething difficult; but though she was young, gay, and quite unpractifed in fuch matters, she was directed to a happy medium. A positive encouragement, or an absolute refusal, would have been attended with equal, though different disadvantages. But without much studying about it, I found her always upon her guard: she had penetration to see her absolute power over me, and prudence to make a proper use of it; she would neither understand my hints, nor give me room to come to a direct explanation. She has faid fince, that from the first discovery of my regard, and long before the thought was agreeable to her, she had often an unaccountable impression upon her mind, that sooner or later she thould be mine. Upon these terms we parted.

I now return to my voyage. — During our paffage to Madeira, I was a prey to the most gloomy thoughts.

iequence

t. 4. and any deand mateave exif I fhe ion, ility t as l to ore ighher tener's Mrs difuite o a an 1 eout pon ute per nts, on. ot eeimthe

oafmy

thoughts. Though I had well deserved all I met with, and the captain might have been justified if he had carried his refentment still farther; yet my pride at that time fuggested that I had been grossly injured: and this so far wrought upon my wicked heart, that I actually formed defigns against his life; and this was one reason that made me willing to prolong my own. I was fometimes divided between the two, not thinking it practicable to effect both. The Lord had now to appearance given me up to judicial hardness; I was capable of any thing. I had not the least fear of God before my eyes, nor (fo far as I remember) the least fenfibility of conscience. I was possessed of so ftrong a spirit of delusion, that I believed my own lie, and was firmly perfuaded, that after death I should cease to be. - Yet the Lord preserved me!-Some intervals of fober reflection would at times take place: when I have chosen death rather than life, a ray of hope would come in, (though there was little probability for fuch a hope), that I should yet fee better days; that I might again return to England, and have my wishes crowned, if I did not wilfully throw myfelf away. In a word, my love to Mrs N***** was now the only restraint I had left. Though I neither feared God, nor regarded men, I could not bear that fbe should think meanly of me when I was dead. As in the outward concerns of life, the weakest means are often employed by Divine Providence to produce great effects, beyond their common influence, (as when a difease, for instance, has been removed by a tright), fo I found it then: this fingle thought. which had not restrained me from a thousand fmaller evils, proved my only and effectual barrier against the greatest and most fatal temptations. How long I could have supported this conflict, or what, humanly speaking, would have been the con-

fequence of my continuing in that fituation, I cannot fay; but the Lord, whom I little thought of, knew my danger, and was providing for my deliverance had I that balleged and that it shows

Two things I had determined when at Plymouth; that I would not go to India, and that I would go to Guinea: and fuch indeed was the Lord's will concerning me; but they were to be accomplished in his way, not in my own. We had been now at Madeira some time; the business of the fleet was completed, and we were to fail the following day. On that memorable morning I was late in bed, and had flept longer, but that one of the midshipmen (an old companion) came down, and, between jest and earnest, bid me rise; and as I did not immediately comply, he cut down the hammock, or bed, in which I lay; which forced me to dress myself. I was very angry, but durst not refent it. I was little aware how much his caprice affected me; and that this person, who had no defign in what he did, was the messenger of God's providence. I faid little, but went upon deck; where I that moment faw a man putting his cloaths into a boat, who told me he was going to leave us. Upon inquiring, I was informed, that two men, from a Guinea ship, which lay near us, had entered on board the Harwich, and that the Commodore (the prefent Sir George Pocock) had ordered the captain to fend two others in their My heart instantly burned like fire. -- I begged the boat might be detained a few minutes; I ran to the lieutenants, and intreated them to intercede with the eaptain that I might be dismissed. Upon this occasion, though I had been formerly upon ill terms with these officers, and had disobliged them all in their turns; yet they had pitied my cafe, and were ready to ferve me now. The captain, who, when we were at Plymouth, had refused to exchange

Me in l flee on ny ple fing aln niti bro

the

Let

exc

in Le wii for vec affi frie for COL boa tal Iw bra in inc COL bei the the

> OC 66

> fro

if

an

2]

exchange me, though at the request of Admiral Medley, was now eafily prevailed on. I believe, in little more than half an hour from my being afleep in my bed, I saw myself discharged, and safe on board another ship. This was one of the many critical turns of my life, in which the Lord was pleased to display his providence and care, by caufing many unexpected circumstances to concur in almost an instant of time. These sudden opportunities were feveral times repeated; each of them brought me into an entire new scene of action, and they were usually delayed to almost the last moment

in which they could have taken place.

The ship I went on board was bound to Sierra Leon, and the adjacent parts of what is called the windward coast of Africa. The commander, I found, was acquainted with my father; he recelved me very kindly, and made fair professions of affistance; and I believe he would have been my friend: but without making the least advantage of former mistakes and troubles, I pursued the same courfe; nay, if possible, I acted much worse. On board the Harwich, though my principles were totally corrupted, yet, as upon my first going there I was in some degree staid and serious, the remembrance of this made me ashamed of breaking out in that notorious manner I could otherwise have indulged. But now entering amongst strangers, I could appear without difguife; and I well remember, that while I was passing from the one ship to the other, this was one reason why I rejoiced in the exchange, and one reflection I made upon the occasion, viz. "That I now might be as abandon-" ed as I pleased, without any controul;" and from this time I was exceedingly vile indeed, little if any thing short of that animated description of an almost irrecoverable state, which we have in 2 Pet. ii. 14. I not only finned with a high hand myself.

th; go will hed at

t. 4-

an-

of.

ive-

was lay. ed, nip-

be-

did ame to rerice

deod's ck; iths

us. en, en-

omorneir -I

tes; inled. erly

ged afe, ain,

to nge

Le

fro

ful

to

ny

tur

wh

at

to

adi

pri

ind

wea

reti

ed

hop

ent

I h

tru

fati

on

for

fel i

with

if I

ing

myself, but made it my study to tempt and seduce others upon every occasion; nay, I eagerly fought occasion, sometimes to my own hazard and hurt. One natural consequence of this carriage was, a loss of the favour of my new captain; not that he was at all religious, or difliked my wickedness any further than it affected his interest, but I became careless and disobedient: I did not please him, because I did not intend it; and as he was a man of an odd temper likewise, we the more easily disagreed. Befides, I had a little of that unlucky wit, which can do little more than multiply troubles and enemies to its possessor; and, upon some imagined affront, I made a fong, in which I ridiculed his ship, his defigns, and his person, and soon taught it to the whole ship's company. Such was the ungrateful return I made for his offers of friendship and protection. I had mentioned no names; but the allusion was plain; and he was no stranger either to the intention or the author. I shall fay no more of this part of my story; let it be buried in eternal filence. -- But let me not be filent from the praise of that grace which could pardon, that blood which could expiate, fuch fins as mine: Yea, "the Ethiopian may change his skin, " and the leopard his spots," fince I, who was the willing flave of every evil, possessed with a legion of unclean spirits, have been spared, and saved, and changed, to stand as a monument of his almighty power for ever. Thost saiding and I show said

Thus I went on for about fix months, by which time the ship was preparing to leave the coast. A few days before she sailed, the captain died. I was not upon much better terms with his mate, who now succeeded to the command, and had, upon some occasion, treated me ill. I made no doubt but if I went with him to the West Indies, he would put me on board a man of war; and this,

from

t. 4.

duce

ught

urt.

s, a

t he any

ame

be-

n of

lifa-

wit,

bles

ma-

uled

oon

was

of

no

s no

nor.

ry;

not

ould

fins

kin,

the

n of and

hty

iich

A was

vho pon

ubt

he

his,

om

from what I had known already, was more dreadful to me than death. To avoid it, I determined to remain in Africa; and amused myself with many golden dreams that here I should find an opportunity of improving my fortune.

There are still upon that part of the coast a few white men fettled, (and there were many more at the time I was first there), whose business it was to purchase slaves, &c. in the rivers and country adjacent, and fell them to the ships at an advanced price. One of these, who at first landed in my indigent circumstances, had acquired considerable wealth: he had lately been in England, and was returning in the veffel I was in, of which he owned a quarter part. His example impressed me with hopes of the same success; and, upon condition of entering into his fervice, I obtained my discharge. I had not the precaution to make any terms, but trusted to his generosity. I received no compenfation for my time on board the ship, but a bill upon the owners in England; which was never paid, for they failed before my return. The day the veffel failed, I landed upon the island of Benanoes, with little more than the cloaths upon my back, as if I had escaped shipwreck. I am, &c.

not flantousty on terrent lon-January 17. 1763.

build you in the behalf og al bellag of

porting general the Lord beheld are with their

kol amii banniocea The TE Rio to Vallatione ale

ties with the cobe of the engineering light of the

Dear Sir, stoffile en la contiere alle of one There feems an important instruction, and of frequent use, in these words of our dear Lord, "Mine hour is not yet come." The two following years, of which I am now to give fome account,

count, will feem as an absolute blank in a very fhort life: but as the Lord's hour of grace was not yet come, I was to have still deeper experience of the dreadful state of the heart of man when left to itself. I have seen frequent cause since to admire the mercy of the Lord, in banishing me to those distant parts, and almost excluding me from human fociety, at a time when I was big with mischief, and, like one infected with a pestilence, was capable of spreading a taint where-ever I went. Had my affairs taken a different turn; had I fucceeded in my defigns, and remained in England, my fad flory would probably have been worfe. Worfe in myfelf, indeed, I could have hardly been; but my wickedness would have had greater scope; I might have been very hurtful to others, and multiplied irreparable evils. But the Lord wifely placed me where I could do little harm. The few I had to converse with were too much like myself, and I was foon brought into fuch abject circumstances, that I was too low to have any influence. I was rather shunned and despised than imitated; there being few, even of the negroes themselves, (during the first year of my residence among them); but thought themselves too good to speak to me: I was as yet an "outcast lying in my blood," (Ezek. xvi.), and, to all appearance, exposed to perish. — But the Lord beheld me with mercy, -he did not firike me to hell, as I justly deserved; " he passed by me when I was in my blood, and " faid unto me, Live." But the appointed time for the manifestation of his love, to cover all my iniquities with the robe of his righteousness, and to admit me to the privileges of his children, was not till long afterwards: yet even now he bid me live; and I can only ascribe it to his secret upholding power, that what I suffered in a part of this interval, did not bereave me either of my life or fenfes;

yet, amp

I

Let.

few geog espe to p war was perf ed a Cap to C the Leo kno The bran calle The Rio the a m lieve woo wate hend thre bout cent fartl fmal at th This

in a

vera

far n

yet,

ery

was

nce

left

ad-

ose

nan

icf,

ca-

Iad'

ded

fad

in

my

ght

ied

me

to

d I

es,

vas

ere

lu-

n),

ne:

d,"

to

cy,

d

nd

for

ui-

nit

till

2;

ng

er-

3

ct,

yet, as by these sufferings the force of my evil examples and inclinations was lessened, I have reason

to account them amongst my mercies. It may not, perhaps, be amiss to digress for a few lines, and give you a very brief sketch of the geography of the circuit I was now confined to; especially as I may have frequent occasion to refer to places I shall now mention: for my trade afterwards, when the Lord gave me to fee better days, was chiefly to the same places, and with the same perfons, where and by whom I had been confidered as upon a level with their meanest slaves. From Cape de Verd, the most western point of Africa, to Cape Mount, the whole coast is full of rivers; the principal are, Gambia, Rio Grande, Sierra Leon, and Sherbro. Of the former, as it is well known, and I was never there, I need fay nothing. The Rio Grande (like the Nile) divides into many branches near the fea. On the most northerly, called Cacheo, the Portuguese have a settlement. The most southern branch, known by the name of Rio Nuna, is, or then was, the usual boundary of the white mens trade northward. Sierra Leon is a mountainous peninfula, uninhabited, and, I believe, inaccessible, upon account of the thick woods, excepting those parts which lie near the water. The river is large and navigable From hence, about twelve leagues to the fouth-east, are three contiguous islands, called the Benances, about twenty miles in circuit: this was about the centre of the white mens refidence. Seven leagues farther, the fame way, lie the Plantanes, three imall islands, two miles distant from the continent at the point, which form one fide of the Sherbro. This river is more properly a found, running within a long island, and receiving the confluence of feveral large rivers, "rivers unknown to fong," but far more deeply engraven in my remembrance than the

the Po or Tyber. The fouthermost of these has a very peculiar course, almost parallel to the coast; fo that, in tracing it a great many leagues upwards, it will feldom lead one above three miles, and fometimes not more than half a mile, from the feashore. Indeed I know not but that all these rivers may have communications with each other, and with the fea in many places, which I have not remarked. If you cast your eyes upon a large map of Africa while you are reading this, you will have a general idea of the country I was in; for though the maps are very incorrect, most of the places I have mentioned are inferted, and in the fame order

as I have named them.

My new master had formerly resided near Cape Mount, but now he settled at the Plantanes, upon the largest of the three islands. It is a low sandy island, about two miles in circumference, and almost covered with palm-trees. We immediately began to build a house, and to enter upon trade. I had now some defire to retrieve my lost time, and to exert diligence in what was before me; and he was a man with whom I might have lived tolerably well, if he had not been foon influenced against me: but he was much under the direction of a black woman, who lived with him as a wife. She was a person of some consequence in her own country, and he owed his first rise to her interest. This woman (I know not for what reason) was strangely prejudiced against me from the first; and what made it still worse for me, was a severe fit of illness, which attacked me very foon, before I had opportunity to shew what I could or would do in his fervice. I was fick when he failed in a shallop to Rio Nuna, and he left me in her hands. At first I was taken some care of; but as I did not recover very foon, the grew weary, and entirely neglected me. I had sometimes not a little difficulty

cult bur upo low retu was heri life, goo own was eage Onc this ingl who loss at m

Let

to co the nithe fpot, are v but a potat

cove

Euro

more

ter t feldo tar e as I trial by ft

who durst pittar

upon

nas a poaft; ards, omefeaivers and of remap have ough ces I

et. 57.

rder Cape ipon andy l alately rade. and d he toled aon of wife. own rest. was irst; vere fore ould in a inds. not irely

diffi-

culty

culty to procure a draught of cold water when burning with a fever. My bed was a mat spread upon a board or cheft, and a log of wood my pillow. When my fever left me, and my appetite returned, I would gladly have eaten, but there was no one gave unto me. She lived in plenty herfelf, but hardly allowed me fufficient to fustain life, except now and then, when, in the highest good humour, she would fend me victuals in her own plate after the had dined; and this (fo greatly was my pride humbled) I received with thanks and eagerness, as the most needy beggar does an alms. Once, I well remember, I was called to receive this bounty from her own hand; but being exceedingly weak and feeble, I dropped the plate. Those who live in plenty can hardly conceive how this loss touched me; but she had the cruelty to laugh at my disappointment; and though the table was covered with dishes, (for she lived much in the European manner), she refused to give me any more. My diffress has been at times so great, as to compel me to go by night, and pull up roots in the plantation, (though at the risk of being punished as a thief), which I have eaten raw upon the spot, for fear of discovery. The roots I speak of are very wholesome food, when boiled or roasted; but as unfit to be eaten raw in any quantity as a potato. The consequence of this diet, which, after the first experiment, I always expected, and feldom missed, was the same as if I had taken tartar emetic; fo that I have often returned as empty as I went; yet necessity urged me to repeat the trial feveral times. I have fometimes been relieved by strangers; nay, even by the slaves in the chain, who have fecretly brought me victuals (for they durst not be seen to do it) from their own slender pittance. Next to prefling want, nothing fits harder upon the mind than scorn and contempt; and of

Let.

intra flack

tides to fi

and .

my h

fon 1

fcher broil

or b

caug

this likewise I had an abundant measure. When I was very flowly recovering, this woman would fometimes pay me a vifit, not to pity or relieve, but to infult me. She would call me worthless and indolent, and compel me to walk; which, when I could hardly do, the would fet her attendants to mimic my motion, to clap their hands, laugh, throw limes at me; or, if they chose to throw stones, (as I think was the cafe once or twice), they were not rebuked: but, in general, though all who depended on her favour must join in her treatment, yet, when she was out of fight, I was rather pitied than scorned by the meanest of her flaves. At length my mafter returned from his voyage. I complained of ill usage; but he could not believe me: and as I did it in her hearing, I fared no better for it. But in his second voyage he took me with him. We did pretty well for a while, till a brother-trader he met in the river perfuaded him that I was unfaithful, and stole his goods in the night, or when he was on shore. This was almost the only vice I could not be justly charged with: the only remains of a good education I could boast of was what is commonly called honesty; and, as far as he had intrusted me, I had been always true; and though my great diffress might, in some measure, have excused it, I never once thought of defrauding him in the smallest matter. However, the charge was believed, and I condemned without evidence. From that time he likewise used me very hardly: whenever he left the veffel, I was locked upon deck, with a pint of rice for my day's allowance; and, if he staid longer, I had no relief till his return. Indeed, I believe, I should have been nearly starved, but for an opportunity of catching fish fometimes. When fowls were killed for his own use, I seldom was allowed any part but the

hung try a meno The fuit v kerch two y ment for to ther, gales maste returi exceff and fo ness, The the fo mento In: rest o ipent

I have

now 1

ance,

was fa

all ref

intrails

llow-

f till

been

ching

r his

t the

trails

et. 5. intrails to bait my hooks with: and at what we call Then flack water, that is, about the changing of the ould tides, when the current was still, I used generally ieve. to fish, (for at other times it was not practicable), and and I very often succeeded. If I saw a fish upon my hook, my joy was little less than any other pers to fon may have found in the accomplishment of the ugh, scheme he had most at heart. Such a fish, hastily worr broiled, or rather half burnt, without fauce, falt, rice). or bread, has afforded me a delicious meal. If I ough caught none, I might (if I could) fleep away my her hunger till the next return of flack water, and then was try again. Nor did I fuffer less from the incleher mency of the weather, and the want of cloaths. his The rainy feafon was now advancing; my whole ould fuit was a shirt, a pair of trowsers, a cotton handhearkerchief instead of a cap, and a cotton cloth, about cond two yards long, to supply the want of upper garretty ments: and, thus accoutred, I have been exposed et in for twenty, thirty, perhaps near forty hours togeaithther, in inceffant rains, accompanied with strong when gales of wind, without the least shelter, when my vice master was on shore. I feel to this day some faint y rereturns of the violent pains I then contracted. The was excessive cold and wet I endured in that voyage, ar as and fo foon after I had recovered from a long fickand ness, quite broke my constitution, and my spirits, fure, The latter were foon restored; but the effects of raudthe former still remain with me, as a needful methe mento of the fervice and wages of fin. t evivery ocked

In about two months we returned; and then the rest of the time I remained with him was chiefly spent at the Plantanes, under the same regimen as I have already mentioned. My haughty heart was now brought down; not to a wholesome repentance, not to the language of the prodigal; this was far from me; but my spirits were sunk; I lost all refolution, and almost all reflection. I had lost

the

the fierceness which fired me when on board the Harwich, and which made me capable of the most desperate attempts; but I was no further changed than a tyger tamed by hunger:—remove the oc.

casion, and he will be as wild as ever.

One thing, though strange, is most true. Though destitute of food and clothing, depressed to a degree beyond common wretchedness, I could sometimes collect my mind to mathematical studies. I had bought Barrow's Euclid at Plymouth; it was the only volume I brought on shore; it was always with me, and I used to take it to remote corners of the island by the sea-side, and draw my diagrams with a long stick upon the sand. Thus I often beguiled my sorrows, and almost forgot my feeling; — and thus, without any other assistance, I made myself in a good measure master of the sirst six books of Euclid.

- seed care I am, &c. on second / ylaids granes not

yes mad January 17. 1763. It suchis butte to esta

and was on thore to east day one mine

rents and, thus accounted, I have been exposed

sper, in incomant value, accompanied with thong

LETTER VI

to visibility in this absolute application application application

Dear Sir, that Alling was a life wanted

There is much piety and spirit in the grateful acknowledgement of Jacob, "With my staff" I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become "two bands." These are words which ought to affect me with a peculiar emotion. I remember that, some of those mournful days to which my last letter refers, I was busied in planting some lime or lemon trees. The plants I put in the ground were no longer than a young gooseberry-bush: my master and

wh he, with was

land

the

Lei

in t of can men circ me, dead rock

dry fo p the i felf fpeci ciple

ward gined suynto be for and

was and tious cefs, rd the most hanged the oc-

Let. 5.

hough o a defomelies. I it was always ners of agrams ten bety feelince, I in first

00

rateful ny staff become ght to er that, t letter r lemon ere no master

and

and his mistress passing by the place, stopped a while to look at me : at last, " Who knows," fays he, "who knows but by the time thefe trees grow " up and bear, you may go home to England, obtain the command of a ship, and return to reap " the fruit of your labours? We fee strange things " fometimes happen." This, as he intended it, was a cutting farcasm. I believe he thought it full as probable that I should live to be King of Poland. Yet it proved a prediction, and they (one of them at least) lived to see me return from England, in the capacity he had mentioned, and pluck fome of the first limes from those very trees. How can I proceed in my relation, till I raife a monument to the divine goodness, by comparing the circumstances in which the Lord has since placed me, with what I was at that time! Had you feen me, Sir, then go fo pensive and solitary; in the dead of night, to wash my one shirt upon the rocks, and afterwards put it on wet, that it might dry upon my back while I flept; had you feen me fo poor a figure, that when a ship's boat came to the island, shame often constrained me to hide myfelf in the woods from the fight of strangers; efpecially had you known that my conduct, principles, and heart, were still darker than my outward condition; - how little would you have imagined, that one who fo fully answered to the sugnitor & mirentes * of the apostle, was reserved to be fo peculiar an instance of the providential care and exuberant goodness of God. There was at that time but one earnest desire in my heart which was not contrary and shocking both to religion and reason: that one desire, though my vile licentious life rendered me peculiarly unworthy of fuccefs, and though a thousand difficulties seemed to

coalegt gran

^{*} Hateful, and bating one another.

render it impossible, the Lord was pleased to gratify. But this favour, though great, and greatly prized, was a small thing, compared to the bleff. ings of his grace; he spared me, to give me "the "knowledge of himself in the person of Jesus " Christ." In love to my foul, he delivered me from the pit of corruption, and cast all my aggra. vated fins behind his back. He brought my feet into the paths of peace. This is indeed the chief article, but it is not the whole. When he made me acceptable to himself in the Beloved, he gave me favour in the fight of others. He raised me new friends, protected and guided me through a long feries of dangers, and crowned every day with repeated mercies. To him I owe it that I am still alive, and that I am not still living in hunger and in thirst, and in nakedness, and the want of all things: into that state I brought myfelf; but it was He delivered me. He has given me an easy situation in life, some experimental knowledge of his gospel, a large acquaintance amongst his people, a friendship and correspondence with feveral of his most honoured fervants. - But it is as difficult to enumerate my present advantages, as it is fully to describe the evils and miseries of the preceding contrast.

I know not exactly how long things continued with me thus, but I believe near a twelvemonth. In this interval I wrote two or three times to my father: I gave him an account of my condition, and defired his affistance; intimating, at the same time, that I had refolved not to return to England unless he was pleased to send for me. I have like. wife by me letters wrote to Mrs N**** in that difmal period; fo that at the lowest ebb, it seems I still retained a hope of feeing her again. My father applied to his friend in Liverpool, of whom I have spoken before; who gave orders accordingly,

to Ga tair

der

his

Lei

will bou tage was the the had ent fpol Iwa fhar ano busi Her happ fed-i black

fimil of th Engl prete vinat trust nativ

plex

who

forty

grow yield gager lived had r

Vc

et. 6.

gra-

reatly

bleff.

the.

Tefus

d me

ggra-

y feet

the

n he

d, he

raised

ough

y day

that

g in

l the

my-

given

ental

ce a-

dence

- But

ages,

of the

nued

onth.

o my

ition,

fame

gland

like.

to a captain of his, who was then fitting out for Gambia and Sierra Leon.

Sometime within the year, as I have faid, I obtained my mafter's confent to live with another trader, who dwelt upon the same island. Without his confent I could not be taken; and he was unwilling to do it fooner; but it was then brought about. This was an alteration much to my advantage: I was foon decently clothed, lived in plenty, was confidered as a companion, and trusted with the care of all his domestic effects, which were to the amount of some thousand pounds. This man had feveral factories, and white fervants, in different places; particularly one in Kittam, the river I fpoke of, which runs fo near along the fea-coast. I was foon appointed to go there, where I had a fhare in the management of business, jointly with another of his fervants. We lived as we pleafed, business flourished, and our employer was fatisfied. Here I began to be wretch enough to think myfelf happy. There is a fignificant phrase frequently ufed in those parts, That fuch a white man is grown black. It does not intend an alteration of complexion, but disposition. I have known several, who, settling in Africa after the age of thirty or forty, have, at that time of life, been gradually affimilated to the tempers, customs, and ceremonies, of the natives, fo far as to prefer that country to England: they have even become dupes to all-the pretended charms, necromancies, amulets, and divinations of the blinded negroes, and put more trust in such things than the wifer fort among the natives. A part of this spirit of infatuation was growing upon me, (in time perhaps I might have yielded to the whole); I entered into closer engagements with the inhabitants; and should have lived and died a wretch amongst them, if the Lord had not watched over me for good. Not that I VOL. I. had

that feems ly faom I

ngly,

had lost those ideas which chiefly engaged my heart to England, but despair of seeing them accomplished made me willing to remain where I was. I thought I could more easily bear the disappointment in this situation than nearer home. But so soon as I had fixed my connections and plans with these views, the Lord providentially interposed to break them in pieces, and save me from ruin in

fpite of myfelf. bedrole streams good awd 10000

In the mean time, the ship that had orders to bring me home arrived at Sierra Leon. The captain made inquiry for me there, and at the Benanoes; but understanding that I was at a great distance in the country, he thought no more about me. Without doubt, the hand of God directed my being placed at Kittam just at this time; for as the ship came no nearer than the Benanoes, and staid but a few days, if I had been at the Plantanes, I could not perhaps have heard of her till she had been failed. The fame must have certainly been the event had I been fent to any other factory, of which my new master had several upon different rivers. But though the place I was at was a long way up a river, much more than a hundred miles distance from the Plantanes; yet, by the peculiar situation which I have already noticed, I was still within a mile of the sea-coast. To make the interposition more remarkable, I was at that very juncture going in quest of trade, to a place at some distance directly from the fea; and should have set out a day or two before, but that we waited for a few articles from the next ship that offered, to complete the affortment of goods I was to take with me. We used sometimes to walk on the beach, in expectation of feeing a vessel pass by; but this was very precarious, as at that time the place was not at all reforted to by ships for trade. Many passed in the night, others kept at a confiderable distance from

had fho day in t

Lei

fro

little the not hou call

wer flio the

fho

from ving life read The

plate of le with ving as fr

left was had coft this

faid tions migl for thad et. 6. heart olishs. I ointit fo with d to n in es to cap-Benat dibout ected or as and anes, had been rent long niles uliar ftill nterunce die fet or a , to with , in was not affed

ance

rom

from the shore. In a word, I do not know that any one had stopped while I was there, though some had before, upon observing a fignal made from the shore. In February 1747, (I know not the exact day), my fellow-fervant walking down to the beach in the forenoon, faw a veffel failing past, and made a smoke in token of trade. She was already a little beyond the place; and as the wind was fair. the captain was in some demur whether to stop or not. However, had my companion been half an hour later, she would have been gone beyond recall; but he foon faw her come to an anchor, and went on board in a canoe; and this proved the very ship I have spoken of. One of the first questions he was asked was concerning me; and when the captain understood I was so near, he came on shore to deliver his message. Had an invitation from home reached me when I was fick and ftarving at the Plantanes, I should have received it as life from the dead; but now, for the reasons already given, I heard it at first with indifference. The captain, unwilling to lofe me, told a ftory altogether of his own framing: he gave me a very plaufible account how he had miffed a large packet of letters and papers which he should have brought with him; but this, he faid, he was fure of, having had it from my father's own mouth, as well as from his employer, that a person lately dead had left me 400 l. per annum; adding further, that if I was any way embarraffed in my circumstances, he had express orders to redeem me, though it should cost one half of his cargo. Every particular of this was false; nor could I myself believe what he faid about the estate; but as I had some expectations from an aged relation, I thought a part of it might be true. But I was not long in suspense: for though my father's care and defire to fee me had too little weight with me, and would have been infufficient

po

liv

an

CI

tic

fti

of

TH

dr

its

cre

the

is

vai

on

nai

his

fail

tra

ha

yet

apo

· 5720

sile

neri.

WOO

tim

The

alre

infufficient to make me quit my retreat; yet the remembrance of Mrs N****, the hopes of feeing her, and the possibility that accepting this offer might once more put me in a way of gaining her hand, prevailed over all other confiderations. The captain further promised, (and in this he kept his word), that I should lodge in his cabin, dine at his table, and be his constant companion, without expecting any fervice from me. And thus I was fuddenly freed from a captivity of about fifteen months. I had neither a thought nor a defire of this change one hour before it took place. I embarked with him, and in a few hours loft fight of Kittam.

How much is their blindness to be pitied, who can fee nothing but chance in events of this fort! fo blind and stupid was I at that time: I made no reflection, I fought no direction in what had happened: like a wave of the fea driven with the wind, and toffed, I was governed by prefent appearances, and looked no farther. But he who is eyes to the blind, was leading me in a way that I

knew not.

Now I am in some measure enlightened, I can eafily perceive, that it is in the adjustment and concurrence of these seemingly fortuitous circumstances, that the ruling power and wildom of God is most evidently displayed in human affairs. How many fuch casual events may we remark in the history of Joseph, which had each a necessary influence on his enfuing promotion! If he had not dreamed, or if he had not told his dream; - if the Midianites had paffed by a day fooner, or a day later; if they had fold him to any person but Potiphar; if his mistress had been a better woman; if Pharaoh's officers had not displeased their lord; or if any or all these things had fell out in any other manner or time than they did; - all that followed had been prevented; the promifes and pur-- poses

poles of God concerning Ifrael, their bondage, deliverance, polity, and settlement, must have failed: and as all these things tended to and centered in Christ, the promised Saviour, the desire of all nations would not have appeared. Mankind had been fill in their fins, without hope, and the counfels of God's eternal love in favour of finners defeated. Thus we may see a connection between Joseph's first dream and the death of our Lord Christ, with all its glorious confequences. So strong, though fecret, is the concatenation between the greatest and the smallest events. What a comfortable thought is this to a believer, to know, that amidst all the various interfering defigns of men, the Lord has one constant design, which he cannot, will not mis, namely, his own glory in the complete falvation of his people; and that he is wife, and ftrong, and faithful, to make even those things which seem contrary to this defign, subservient to promote it? You have allowed me to comment upon my own text; yet the length of this observation may need some apology. Believe me to be, with great respect, &c. ever numeric and content the treatiles are

January 18, 1763. W Aniwo with approving me

ods do over his control as manelform using the and and and and and and and and and guidromail or december that I tengerment from a socie

into the delication of their cours any function particulars.

LETTER VIL laironi-aiconi.

endere the contraventaries, it met un

Dear Sir, moro and radice von best a selland THE ship I was now on board as a passenger, was on a trading voyage for gold, ivory, dyers wood, and bees wax. It requires much longer time to collect a cargo of this fort, than of flaves. The captain began his trade at Gambia, had been already four or five months in Africa, and conti-

nued

ofes

rt! no apthe apo is at I

6.

re-

ng

fer

ner

he

his

his

ex-

ıd-

hs.

nge.

ith

1 ho

can onanlis ow hi-

innot the day

Poan; rd; any

folour-

nued there a year, or thereabouts, after I was with him; in which time we ranged the whole coast as far as Cape Lopez, which lies about a degree fouth of the equinoctial, and more than a thousand miles farther from England than the place where I embarked. I have little to offer worthy your notice in the course of this tedious voyage. I had no bufiness to employ my thoughts, but sometimes amufed myfelf with mathematics: excepting this, my whole life, when awake, was a course of most horrid impiety and profaneness. I know not that I have ever fince met fo daring a blasphemer: not content with common oaths and imprecations, I daily invented new ones; fo that I was often feriously reproved by the captain, who was himself a very passionate man, and not at all circumspect in his expressions. From the relation I at times made him of my past adventures, and what he saw of my conduct, and especially towards the close of the voyage, when we met with many difasters, he would often tell me, that, to his great grief, he had a Jonah on board; that a curse attended me whereever I went; and that all the troubles he met with in the voyage were owing to his having taken me into the vessel. I shall omit any further particulars, and, after mentioning an instance or two of the Lord's mercy to me, while I was thus defying his power and patience, I shall proceed to something more worthy your perufal.

Although I lived long in the excess of almost every other extravagance, I never was fond of drinking; and my father has often been heard to say, that while I avoided drunkenness, he should still entertain hopes of my recovery. But sometimes I would promote a drinking-bout, for a frolic sake, as I termed for though I did not love the liquor, I was sold to do iniquity, and delighted in mischief. The last abominable frolic of this fort

T

Lei

I e

and

eve

hol

teri

gla

for

ftro

firf

cati

Thi

red

mad

pan

the

myf

reco

ceiv

as I

fhip

thou

into

clot

ama

fobe

of th

to a

tion

my

been

cow

fully

the I

fetch

be th

A

t. 7.

with

t as

outh

niles

em-

tice

bu-

mu-

my

1Or-

at I

not

s, I

fe-

felf

in f

ade

of

the

uld

d a

ere-

vith

me

ars,

the

his

ing

flor

of

to

uld

mes

ke.

lil in

fort

I

I engaged in was in the river Gabon; the propofal and expence were my own. Four or five of us one evening fat down upon deck, to fee who could hold out longest in drinking geneva and rum alternately: a large sea-shell supplied the place of a glafs. I was very unfit for a challenge of this fort; for my head was always incapable of bearing much strong drink. However, I began, and proposed the first toast, which I well remember was some imprecation against the person who should start first. -This proved to be myself.—My brain was soon fired .- I arose, and danced about the deck like amadman; and while I was thus diverting my companions, my hat went overboard. By the light of the moon, I faw the ship's boat, and eagerly threw myself over the side to get into her, that I might recover my hat. My fight in that circumstance deceived me; for the boat was not within my reach, as I thought, but perhaps twenty feet from the ship's side. I was, however, half overboard, and should in one moment more have plunged myself into the water, when somebody catched hold of my clothes behind, and pulled me back. This was an amazing escape: for I could not swim if I had been fober; the tide ran very strong; my companions were too much intoxicated to fave me; and the rest of the ship's company were asleep. So near was I to appearance of perishing in that dreadful condition, and finking into eternity under the weight of my own curse.

Another time, at Cape Lopez, some of us had been in the woods, and shot a buffalo, or wild cow; we brought a part of it on board, and carefully marked the place (as I thought) where we left the remainder. In the evening we returned to fetch it; but we set out too late. I undertook to be the guide; but night coming on before we could

C 4

reach the place, we loft our way. - Sometimes we were in swamps, up to the middle in water; and when we recovered dry land, we could not tell whether we were walking towards the ship, or wandering farther from her. - Every step increased our uncertainty.—The night grew darker, and we were entangled in inextricable woods, where perhaps the foot of man had never trod before. That part of the country is entirely abandoned to wild beafts, with which it prodigiously abounds. We were indeed in a terrible case, having neither light, food, nor arms, and expecting a tyger to rush from behind every tree. The stars were clouded, and we had no compass, to form a judgement which way we were going. Had things continued thus, we had probably perished; but it pleased God no beaft came near us; and, after some hours perplexity, the moon arose, and pointed out the eastern quarter. It appeared then, as we had expected, that, instead of drawing nearer to the sea-side, we had been penetrating into the country; but by the guidance of the moon we at length came to the water-fide, a confiderable distance from the ship. We got fafe on board, without any other inconvenience than what we fuffered from fear and fatigue. Those, and many other deliverances, were all at

Those, and many other deliverances, were all at that time entirely lost upon me. The admonitions of conscience, which, from successive repulses, had grown weaker and weaker, at length entirely ceased; and for a space of many months, if not for some years, I cannot recollect that I had a single check of that sort. At times I have been visited with sickness, and have believed myself near to death; but I had not the least concern about the consequences. In a word, I seemed to have every mark of final impenitence and rejection; neither judgements nor mercies made the least impression

on me.

At

A

Wa

A

in

ha

the

tra

the

of

wil

ext

day

vei

ped

all

Ma

pui

tha

ma

ry 1

cor

mai

foll

9th

that

I ha

boo

mas

ofte

had

was.

read

in n

I co

relat

fentl

At length, our bufiness finished, we left Cape Lopez, and, after a few days stay at the island of Annabona, to lay in provisions, we failed homewards, about the beginning of January 1748. From Annabona to England, without touching at any intermediate port, is a very long navigation, perhaps more than feven thousand miles, if we include the circuit necessary to be made on account of the trade-winds. We failed first westward, till near the coast of Brazil, then northwards, to the banks of Newfoundland, with the usual variations of wind and weather, and without meeting any thing extraordinary. On these banks we stopped half a day to fish for cod: this was then chiefly for diversion; we had provisions enough, and little expected those fish (as it afterwards proved) would be all we should have to subsist on. We left the banks March 1. with a hard gale of wind westerly, which pushed us fast homewards. I should here observe, that with the length of this voyage in a hot climate, the vessel was greatly out of repair, and very unfit to support stormy weather; the fails and cordage were likewife very much worn out, and many fuch circumstances concurred to render what followed more dangerous. I think it was on the oth of March, the day before our catastrophe, that I felt a thought pass through my mind, which I had long been a stranger to. Among the few books we had on board, one was Stanhope's Thomas à Kempis: I carelessly took it up, as I had often done before, to pals away the time; but I had still read it with the same indifference as if it was entirely a romance. However, while I was reading this time, an involuntary fuggestion arose in my mind, What if these things should be true? I could not bear the force of the inference, as it related to myself, and therefore shut the book prefently. My conscience witheffed against me once more,

At

et. 7.

es we

and

t tell

wan-

eased

nd we

per-

fore.

ed to

unds.

either

rush

uded,

ment

inued

God

s per-

iftern

ected,

, we

y the

e wa-

We

ience

asdo:

all at

itions

, had

y cea-

ot for

fingle

ifited

ar to

t the

every

either

effion

more; and I concluded, that, true or false, I must abide the consequences of my own choice. I put an abrupt end to these reflections, by joining in with some vain conversation or other that came in

the way.

But now the Lord's time was come, and the conviction I was fo unwilling to receive was deeply impressed upon me, by an awful dispensation. I went to bed that night in my usual security and indifference; but was awaked from a found fleep by the force of a violent sea, which broke on board us. So much of it came down below as filled the cabin I lay in with water. This alarm was followed by a cry from the deck, that the ship was going down, or finking. As foon as I could recover myself, I essayed to go upon deck; but was met upon the ladder by the captain, who defired me to bring a knife with me. While I returned for the knife, another person went up in my room, who was inftantly washed overboard. We had no leisure to lament him: nor did we expect to survive him long; for we foon found the ship was filling with water very fast. The sea had torn away the upper timbers on one fide, and made the ship a mere wreck in a few minutes. I shall not affect to describe this difaster in the marine dialect, which would be understood by few; and therefore I can give you but a very inadequate idea of it. Taken in all circumstances, it was astonishing, and almost miraculous, that any of us furvived to relate the flory. We had immediate recourse to the pumps; but the water increased against all our efforts: some of us were fet to bailing in another part of the veffel, that is, to lade it out with buckets and pails. We had but eleven or twelve people to fustain this fervice; and, notwithstanding all we could do, she was full, or very near it; and then with a common cargo she must have sunk of course: but we had

fafe an l win and thei fo l piec abat affe nim ther us t less tear: o'clo I we fied him es w (tho defir ny y and, peace be fo

and

ing !

ourfe

wash

the v

more

heart

I. had

Lei

hac

boa

ter

fho

ing

nust put in in conimvent difthe us. cawed oing over met me for om, d no furfillway fhip ffect hich can aken most the nps; fome vefpails. this . The com-

it we

had

had a great quantity of bees-wax and wood on: board, which were specifically lighter than the water; and as it pleased God that we received this: shock in the very crisis of the gale, towards morning we were enabled to employ some means for our fafety, which fucceeded beyond hope. In about an hour's time, the day began to break, and the wind abated. We expended most of our clothes and bedding to stop the leaks, (though the weather was exceeding cold, especially to us, who had fo lately left a hot climate); over these we nailed pieces of boards, and at last perceived the water abate. At the beginning of this hurry I was little: affected. I pumped hard, and endeavoured to animate myfelf and my companions. I told one of them, that in a few days this diffress would serve us to talk of over a glass of wine: but he being as less hardened sinner than myself, replied with tears, " No, it is too late now." About nine o'clock, being almost spent with cold and labour, I went to speak with the captain, who was bufied elsewhere; and just as I was returning from him, I faid, almost without any meaning, " If this " will not do, the Lord have mercy on us." This (though spoken with little reflection) was the first defire I had breathed for mercy for the space of many years. I was instantly struck with my own words, and, as Jehu said once, What hast thou to do with peace? fo it directly occurred, What mercy can there: be for me? I was obliged to return to the pump,. and there I continued till noon, almost every passing weave breaking over my head; but we made ourselves fast with ropes, that we might not be washed away. Indeed I expected that every time: the vessel descended in the sea, she would rise no. more; and though I dreaded death now, and my heart foreboded the worst, if the Scriptures, which I had long fince opposed, were indeed true; yets filli

still I was but half-convinced, and remained for a space of time in a fullen frame, a mixture of despair and impatience. I thought, if the Christian religion was true, I could not be forgiven; and was therefore expecting, and almost, at times, wishing to know the worst of it. DISSULT DIDE COURT COOL F

early to Ham, &c. on, believe to W . Vernde being

and bedding to drop the lease, (though the wes-January 19. 1763, Sept a filos and bear a sew sale

a compresentation and a compresentation as the compresentation and the compres

balled sw efail toyo; country, over thefe we polled

LETTER VIII.

ment, that in a tow fire chie diffreds would force upu Dear Sir, sow lownless ways to also of a

THE 10th (that is in the present style the 21st) of March, is a day much to be remembered by me, and I have never fuffered it to pass wholly unnoticed fince the year 1748. On that day the Lord fent from on high, and delivered me out of deep waters.—I continued at the pump from three in the morning till near noon, and then I could do no more. I went and lay down upon my bed, uncertain, and almost indifferent, whether I should rife again. In an hour's time I was called; and not being able to pump, I went to the helm, and fleered the ship till midnight, excepting a small interval for refreshment. I-had here leisure and convenient opportunity for reflection. I began to think of my former religious professions, the extraordinary turns in my life; the calls, warnings, and deliverances I had met with; the licentious course of my conversation, particularly my unparallelled effrontery in making the gospel-history (which I could not now be fure was falfe, though I was not as yet affured it was true) the constant sub-

Let ject

fcri fuch adv first The I ha

and on i Pro

whi ract of a ed v

table kind

tion year finit Lor

of r till won veri

and pow whe Wh hope

ing, role of (-I

not Fath which

now ofter

life,

for a espair relided was thing

et. 8.

21ft) bered

holly y the ut of three d do un-tould and and and and and and to ex-ings,

tious

npa-

ftory

igh I

ect

ject of profane ridicule. I thought, allowing the fcripture-premisses, there never was, nor could be, fuch a finner as myfelf; and then comparing the advantages I had broken through, I concluded at first, that my fins were too great to be forgiven. The scripture likewise seemed to say the same: for I had formerly been well acquainted with the Bible, and many passages upon this occasion returned upon my memory, particularly those awful passages, Prov. i. 24.-31. Heb. vi. 4. 6. and 2 Pet. ii. 20. which feemed fo exactly to fuit my case and character, as to bring with them a prefumptive proof of a divine original. Thus, as I have faid, I waited with fear and impatience to receive my inevitable doom. Yet though I had thoughts of this kind, they were exceeding faint and disproportionate; it was not till long after (perhaps feveral years) till I had gained some clear views of the infinite righteousness and grace of Christ Jesus my Lord, that I had a deep and frong apprehension of my state by nature and practice; and perhaps till then I could not have borne the fight. So wonderfully does the Lord proportion the discoveries of fin and grace; for he knows our frame, and that if he was to put forth the greatness of his power, a poor finner would be instantly overwhelmed, and crushed as a moth.—But to return: When I faw, beyond all probability, there was still hope of respite, and heard about fix in the evening, that the ship was freed from water,-there arose a gleam of hope. I thought I saw the hand of God displayed in our favour: I began to pray. -I could not utter the prayer of faith; I could not draw near to a reconciled God, and call him Father. My prayer was like the cry of the ravens, which yet the Lord does not disdain to hear. I now began to think of that Jefus whom I had fo often derided: I recollected the particulars of his

life, and of his death; a death for fins not his own, but, as I remembered, for the fake of those who in their diffress should put their trust in him. And now I chiefly wanted evidence. The comfortless principles of infidelity were deeply rivetted, and I rather wished than believed these things were real facts. You will please to observe, Sir, that I collect the strain of the reasonings and exercises of my mind in one view; but I do not fay that all this passed at one time. The great question now was, how to obtain faith? I speak not of an appropriating faith, (of which I then knew neither the nature nor necessity), but how I should gain an affurance that the Scriptures were of divine inspiration, and a sufficient warrant for the exercife of trust and hope in God. One of the first helps I received (in consequence of a determination to examine the New Testament more carefully) was from Luke, xi. 13. I had been fenfible, that to profess faith in Jesus Christ, when in reality I did not believe his history, was no better than a mockery of the heart-fearching God; but here I found a Spirit spoken of, which was to be communicated to those who ask it. Upon this I reasoned thus: - If this book is true, the promise in this passage must be true likewise: I have need of that very Spirit by which the whole was wrote, in order to understand it aright. He has engaged here to give that Spirit to those who ask.—I must therefore pray for it; and if it is of God, he will make good his own word. My purpofes were ftrengthened by John, vii. 17. I concluded from thence, that though I could not fay from my heart that I believed the gospel, yet I would for the prefent take it for granted, and that by studying it in this light I should be more and more confirmed in it. If what I am writing could be perufed by our modern infidels, they would fay, (for I too well know

know fuade and f as he

Let.

folut tween gospe but o

unfat Th fair, Wet we w foun ables been fhip: pigs, board we fa food the h our c week moft even felves were with My la medi Lord

The haps the joing the found

et. 8;

t his

hofe

him.

comtted.

were hat E

s of

t all-

now

ap-

ther gain

vine

ex-

the

rmi-

are-

ible,

re-

etter

but

be

is I

mise

need

ote,

iged:

__[

he

vere.

rom:

eart

pre-

in

l in

our

well QW.

know their manner), that I was very defirous to perfuade myself into this opinion. I confess I was: and so would they be, if the Lord should shew them, as he was pleased to shew me at that time, the abfolute necessity of some expedient to interpole between a righteous God and a finful foul. Upon the gospel-scheme I saw at least a peradventure of hope, but on every other fide I was furrounded with black

unfathomable despair.

The wind was now moderate, but continued fair, and we were still drawing nearer to our port. We began to recover from our consternation, tho' we were greatly alarmed by our circumstances. We found that the water having floated all our moveables in the hold, all the casks of provision had been beaten to pieces by the violent motion of the ship: on the other hand, our live stock, such as pigs, sheep, and poultry, had been washed overboard in the fform. In effect, all the provisions we faved, except the fish I mentioned, and some food of the pulse-kind, which used to be given to the hogs, (and there was but little of this left), all our other provisions would have subsisted us but a week at scanty allowance. The fails, too, were mostly blown away, so that we advanced but slowly even while the wind was fair. We imagined ourfelves about a hundred leagues from the land, but were in reality much farther. Thus we proceeded with an alternate prevalence of hopes and fears.— My leifure time was chiefly employed in reading and meditating on the scripture, and praying to the Lord for mercy and instruction.

Things continued thus for four or five days, or perhaps longer, till we were awakened one morning by the joyful shouts of the watch upon deck proclaiming the fight of land. We were all foon raised at the found. The dawning was uncommonly beautiful,

and the light (just strong enough to discover di stant objects) prefented us with a gladdening profpect: it feemed a mountainous coast, about twen. ty miles from us, terminating in a cape or point, and a little further two or three small islands, or hummocks, as just rising out of the water; the appearance and position seemed exactly answerable to our hopes, refembling the north-west extremity of Ireland, which we were steering for. We sincere. ly congratulated each other, making no doubt but that, if the wind continued, we should be in fafety and plenty the next day. The small remainder of our brandy (which was reduced to little more than a pint) was, by the captain's orders, distributed a. mongst us; he added at the fame time, "We shall " foon have brandy enough." --- We likewife eat up the refidue of our bread for joy of this welcome fight, and were in the condition of men fuddenly reprieved from death. While we were thus alert, the mate, with a graver tone than the rest, sunk our spirits, by faying, that "he wished it might prove land at last." If one of the common failors had first said so, I know not but the rest would have beat him for raising such an unreasonable doubt. It brought on, however, warm debates and disputes whether it was land or no: but the case was soon unanswerably decided; for the day was advancing fast; and in a little time one of our fancied islands began to grow red from the approach of the fun, which foon arose just under it. In a word, we had been prodigal of our bread and brandy too haftily; our land was literally in nubi--bus, nothing but clouds; and in half an hour more, the whole appearance was diffipated. - Seamen have often known deceptions of this fort, but in our extremity we were very loth to be undeceived. However, we comforted ourselves, that though we could not fee the land yet, we should soon, the wind hitherto

Let.

hith

prive fair ing t rectl a for that the b derat in th north weste westv prive veffel our f that 1

peopl drop elother fant libove us fa Yet o just fe ance r being

vear.

half o

Pr

upon every myfelf foured I form

mity; verboa ferved Let. 8.

er di-

pro-

twen-

point,

ds. or

he ap-

ble to

nity of

ncere-

bt but

fafety

der of

than

ted a-

e shall

fe eat

lcome

Idenly alert,

funk

might

n fail-

would

nable

ebates

it the

e day

f our

e ap-

der it.

d and

nubi-

more,

amen

ut. in

eived.

gh we

wind

therto

hitherto continuing fair. But, alas! we were deprived of this hope likewife.—That very day our fair wind fubfided into a calm, and the next morning the gales forung up from the fouth-east, directly against us, and continued so for more than a fortnight afterwards. The ship was so wrecked, that we were obliged to keep the wind always on the broken fide, unless the weather was quite moderate. Thus we were driven, by the wind fixing in that quarter, still further from our port, to the northward of all Ireland, as far as the Lewis, or western islands of Scotland, but a long way to the westward. In a word, our station was such as deprived us of any hope of being relieved by other veffels. It may, indeed, be questioned, whether our ship was not the very first that had been in that part of the ocean at the same season of the year! so so you Lon , book eds sol to leafed up

Provisions now began to grow very short; the half of a falted cod was a day's subsistence for twelve people. We had plenty of fresh water, but not a drop of stronger liquor; no bread, hardly any elothes, and very cold weather. We had inceffant labour with the pumps, to keep the ship above water. Much labour and little food wasted us fast, and one man died under the hardship. Yet our fufferings were light in comparison of our just fears. We could not afford this bare allowance much longer, but had a terrible prospect of being either starved to death, or reduced to feed upon one another. Our expectations grew darker every day; and I had a further trouble peculiar to myself. The captain, whose temper was quite foured by distress, was hourly reproaching me (as I formerly observed) as the sole cause of the calamity; and was confident, that if I was thrown overboard, and not otherwise, they should be preserved from death. He did not intend to make

Let. 9

Ha

ceed,

furthe

far I

to str

wearin

tharec

I felt

own;

with a

and d

reach

them.

unaffe

with

they,

unlike

havin

in the

more

why t

" tha

thew.

" not

state c

vice.

The

my

the experiment; but the continual repetition of this in my ears gave me much uneafiness, especially as my conscience seconded his words; I thought it very probable, that all that had befallen us was on my account. I was at last found out by the powerful hand of God, and condemned in my own breaft. However, proceeding in the method I have described, I began to conceive hopes greater than all my fears; especially when at the time we were ready to give up all for loft, and defpair was taking place in every countenance, I saw the wind come about to the very point we wished it, so as best to suit that broken part of the ship which must be kept out of the water, and to blow fo gentle as our few remaining fails could bear; and thus it continued, without any observable alteration or increase, tho' at an unfettled time of the year, till we once more were called up to fee the land, and were convinced that it was land indeed. We faw the island Tory, and the next day anchored in Lough Swilly in Ireland. This was the 8th of April, just four weeks after the damage we sustained from the sea. When we came into this port, our very last victuals was boiling in the pot; and before we had been there two hours, the wind, which feemed to have been providentially restrained till we were in a place of fafety, began to blow with great violence; fo that, if we had continued at fea that night in our shattered enfeebled condition, we must, in all human appearance, have gone to the bottom. About this time I began to know, that there is a God that hears and answers prayer. How many times has he appeared for me fince this great deliverance! Yet, alas! how distrustful and ungrateful is my heart unto this hour!

. S Read I am, &c. grands torrest record

January 19. 1763.

LET-

Let. 8,

of this

ally as

ght it

as on ower-

reaft.

efcri-

ll my

dy to

place

about

fuit

t out

w re-

tho'

more inced

ory,

Ire-

veeks Vhen

was

here been

ce of

that,

fhat-

man

ears

ap-

t, a-

un-

t E T T E R IX.

brition, studied me canche In perunapaheta

Dear Sir,

Have brought my history down to the time of my arrival in Ireland, 1748; but before I proceed. I would look back a little, to give you some further account of the state of my mind, and how far I was helped against inward difficulties, which beset me at the time I had many outward hardships to struggle with. The straits of hunger, cold, weariness, and the fears of finking, and starving, I shared in common with others; but, besides these, I felt a heart-bitterness, which was properly my own; no one on board but myself being impressed with any fense of the hand of God in our danger and deliverance, at least not awakened to any concern for their fouls. No temporal dispensations can reach the heart, unless the Lord himself applies them. My companions in danger were either quite unaffected, or foon forgot it all: but it was not lo with me; not that I was any wifer or better than they, but because the Lord was pleased to vouchfafe me peculiar mercy; otherwife I was the most unlikely person in the ship to receive an impression, having been often before quite stupid and hardened in the very face of great dangers, and always, till this time, had hardened my neck still more and more after every reproof. - I can fee no reason why the Lord fingled me out for mercy, but this, " that so it seemed good to him;" unless it was to shew, by one astonishing instance, that with him " nothing is impossible."

There were no persons on board to whom I could open myself with freedom concerning the state of my soul, none from whom I could ask advice. As to books, I had a New Testament, Stanhope

hope already mentioned, and a volume of Bishop Beveridge's fermons, one of which, upon our Lord's paffion, affected me much. In perufing the New Testament, I was struck with several passages, par. ticularly that of the fig-tree, Luke, xiii.; the case of St Paul, 1 Tim. i.; but particularly the Prodigal, Luke, xv.; a case, I thought, that had never been to nearly exemplified as by myfelf; -and then the goodness of the father in receiving, nav in running to meet fuch a fon, and this intended only to illustrate the Lord's goodness to returning finners,—this gained upon me. I continued much in prayer; I faw that the Lord had interposed for far to fave me; and I hoped he would do more. The outward circumstances helped in this place to make me still more serious and earnest in crying to him who alone could relieve me; and fometimes I thought I could be content to die even for want of food, fo I might but die a believer. Thus far I was answered, that before we arrived in Ireland I had a fatisfactory evidence in my own mind of the truth of the gospel, as considered in itself, and its exact fuitableness to answer all my needs. I faw, that, by the way there pointed out, God might declare, not his mercy only, but his justice also, in the pardon of fin, on the account of the obedience and fufferings of Jefus Christ. My judgement at that time embraced the fublime doctrine of God manifest in the flesh, reconciling the world to himself." I had no idea of those systems ing or which allow the Saviour no higher honour than heard. that of an upper servant, or at the most a demi-god period. I stood in need of an Almighty Saviour, and such cover to a one I found described in the New Testament, and the Thus far the Lord had wrought a marvellous at a di thing; I was no longer an infidel; I heartily re-nances, nounced my former profaneness; I had taken up compan some right notions, was seriously disposed, and versant fincerely

fincer mercy to ma pent tion: which

Let. 9

a feco new n But far as

power

many

a sense

aware appreh law of confift and a fupplie myster knowle was pa folutio no Chi me tha teouine ferious ment, was no Bishop Lord's New , parie case Pronever

Let. g.

and g, nay tended urning much fed fo more. lace to ring to

ncerely

fincerely touched with a fense of the undeferved mercy I had received, in being brought fafe through to many dangers. I was forry for my past mispent life, and purposed an immediate reformation: I was quite freed from the habit of fwearing, which feemed to have been deeply rooted in me as a fecond nature. Thus, to all appearance, I was a new man.

But though I cannot doubt that this change, fo far as it prevailed, was wrought by the Spirit and power of God; yet still I was greatly deficient in many respects. I was in some degree affected with a fense of my more enormous sins; but I was little aware of the innate evils of my heart. I had no apprehension of the spirituality and extent of the law of God; the hidden life of a Christian, as it consists in communion with God by Jesus Christ, and a continual dependence on him for hourly sus far supplies of wisdom, strength, and comfort, was a mystery of which I had as yet no knowledge. I acind of knowledged the Lord's mercy in pardoning what knowledged the Lord's mercy in pardoning what was past, but depended chiesly upon my own regets. I solution to do better for the time to come. I had no Christian friend or faithful minister to advise me that my strength was no more than my righteous teousness; and though I soon began to inquire for judge ferious books, yet not having spiritual discernine of ment, I frequently made a wrong choice; and I was not brought in the way of evangelical preaching or conversation (except a few times when I heard but understood not) for six years after this mi-god period. Those things the Lord was pleased to discover to me gradually. I learnt them here a little, and there a little, by my own painful experience, at a distance from the common means and ordinances, and in the midst of the same course of evil company, and bad examples, as I had been conversant with for some time. From this period I necrely could

could no more make a mock at fin, or jest with holy things; I no more questioned the truth of Scripture, or loft a fense of the rebukes of confcience. Therefore I consider this as the beginning of my return to God, or rather of his return to me; but I cannot confider myfelf to have been a believer (in the full fense of the word) till a con-

siderable time afterwards.

I have told you, that, in the time of our diffress, we had fresh water in abundance. This was a confiderable relief to us, especially as our spare diet was mostly falt-fish without bread; we drank plentifully, and were not afraid of wanting water: yet our stock of this likewise was much nearer to an end than we expected; we supposed that we had fix large butts of water on board; and it was well that we were fafe arrived in Ireland before we difcovered that five of them were empty, having been removed out of their places, and stove by the violent agitation when the ship was full of water. If we had found this out while we were at fea, it would have greatly heightened our diffrefs, as we must have drank more sparingly.

While the ship was resitting at Lough Swilly, I repaired to Londonderry, I lodged at an exceeding good house, where I was treated with much kindness, and soon recruited my health and strength. I was now a ferious professor; went twice a-day to the prayers at church, and determined to receive the facrament the next opportunity. A few days before, I fignified my intention to the minister, as the rubric directs; but I found this practice was grown obsolete. At length the day came: I arose very early, - was very particular and earnest in my private devotion; and, with the greatest solemnity, engaged myself to be the Lord's for ever, and only his. This was not a formal but a fincere furrender, under a warm fense of mercies recently

received;

rece of n I wa upor the rienc that stran

Let.

TI the c climb piece tion, corne felves to da fpirin which tremi the m

Du veffel month My fa I was before vernoi he nev Englar him; l or oth I recei him, b more. should givenef

given 1

him ho

t with ath of f coninning urn to been a a con-

Let. 9.

iftress, a cone diet plenr: yet to an we had as well we disg been ne vioer. If

fea, it

villy, I xceed-much ength. day to receive w days ler, as ce was I arofe neft in eft for ever,

fincere

ecently

eived;

received; and yet, for want of a better knowledge of myself, and the subtilty of Satan's temptations, I was seduced to forget the vows of God that were upon me. Upon the whole, though my views of the gospel-salvation were very indistinct, I experienced a peace and satisfaction in the ordinance that day, to which I had been hitherto a perfect stranger.

The next day I was abroad with the mayor of the city, and some other gentlemen, shooting: I climbed up a steep bank, and pulling my sowling-piece after me, as I held it in a perpendicular direction, it went off so near my face as to burn away the corner of my hat. — Thus when we think ourselves in the greatest safety, we are no less exposed to danger, than when all the elements seem conspiring to destroy us. The Divine Providence, which is sufficient to deliver us in our utmost extremity, is equally necessary to our preservation in the most peaceful situation.

During our stay in Ireland I wrote home. The veffel I was in had not been heard of for eighteen months, and was given up for lost long before. My father had no more expectation of hearing that I was alive; but he received my letter a few days before he left London.—He was just going Governor of York Fort in Hudson's bay, from whence he never returned. He failed before I landed in England, or he had purposed to take me with him; but God defigning otherwife, one hinderance or other delayed us in Ireland until it was too late. I received two or three affectionate letters from him, but I never had the pleasure of seeing him more. I had hopes, that, in three years more, I should have had an opportunity of asking his forgiveness for the uneasiness my disobedience had given him: but the ship that was to have brought him home came without him. According to the

best

best accounts we received, he was seized with the cramp when bathing, and drowned, a little before her arrival in the bay.—Excuse this digression.

My father, willing to contribute all in his power to my fatisfaction, paid a visit before his departure to my friends in Kent, and gave his consent to the union, which had been so long talked of. Thus when I returned to ——, I found I had only the consent of one person to obtain; with her I as yet stood at as great an uncertainty as on the first day I saw her.

I arrived at ——— the latter end of May 1748, about the same day that my father sailed from the Nore; but found the Lord had provided me another father in the gentleman whose ship had brought me home. He received me with great tenderness, and the strongest expressions of friendship and affistance; yet no more than he has fince made good: for to him, as the instrument of God's goodness, I owe my all. Yet it would not have been in the power even of this friend to have ferved me effectually, if the Lord had not met with me on my way home, as I have related. Till then I was like the man possessed with the legion. -No arguments, no perfuation, no views of interest, no remembrance of the past, or regard to the future, could have confirmined me within the bounds of common prudence. But now I was in some measure restored to my senses. My friend immediately offered me the command of a ship; but, upon mature confideration, I declined it for the present. I had been hitherto always unfettled and careless; and therefore thought I had better make another voyage first, and learn to obey, and acquire a further infight and experience in business, before I ventured to undertake fuch a charge. The mate of the veffel I came home in was preferred to the command of a new ship, and I engaged to go

in the view N**
I was cause she can sh

shoul

detail

J

Let.

MY ftian enthe cir felf a from othere a gree, the gen

ftronon In other

nageme

h the efore on. ower . rture to the Thus ly the as yet ft day

et. 9.

1748, m the e anhad great riend.

fince ent of d not have t met Till

ion. tereft, he fuounds fome imme-; but, or the d and make nd ac-

red to

to go

in

finets, . The

in the station of mate with him. I made a short vifit to London, &c. which did not fully answer my views. I had but one opportunity of feeing Mrs N*****, of which I availed myself very little; for I was always exceeding aukward in pleading my own cause viva voce. - But after my return to L-I put the question in such a manner, by letter, that the could not avoid (unless I had greatly mistaken her) coming to some fort of an explanation. Her answer (though penned with abundance of caution) fatisfied me, as I collected from it, that she was free from any other engagement, and not unwilling to wait the event of the voyage I had undertaken. I should be ashamed to trouble you with these little details, if you had not yourfelf defired me.

I am, &c.

January 20. 1763.

and a serial and a

LETTER

Dear Sir,

Y connections with fea-affairs have often led me M to think, that the varieties observable in Christian experience may be properly illustrated from the circumstances of a voyage. Imagine to yourfelf a number of vessels, at different times, and from different places, bound to the same port; there are some things in which all these would agree,—the compass steered by, the port in view, the general rules of navigation, both as to the management of the vessel and determining their astronomical observations, would be the same in all. In other respects they would differ: perhaps no VOL. I. two

two of them would meet with the same distribution of winds and weather. Some we fee fet out with a prosperous gale; and when they almost think their passage secured, they are checked by adverse blasts; and, after enduring much hardship and danger, and frequent expectations of shipwreck, they just escape, and reach the defired haven. Others meet the greatest difficulties at first: they put forth in a storm, and are often beaten back; at length their voyage proves favourable, and they enter the port with a πληροφορία, a rich and abundant entrance. Some are hard beset with cruisers and enemies, and obliged to fight their way through; others meet with little remarkable in their paffage. Is it not thus in the spiritual life? All true believers walk by the same rule, and mind the fame things: the word of God is their compass; Jesus is both their polar star and their fun of righteousness; their hearts and faces are all set Sion-ward. Thus far they are as one body, animated by one spirit; yet their experience, formed upon these common principles, is far from being uniform. The Lord, in his first call, and his following dispensations, has a regard to the situation. temper, talents of each, and to the particular fervices or trials he has appointed them for. Though all are exercised at times, yet some pass through the voyage of life much more fmoothly than others. But he "who walketh upon the wings of the wind, and measures the waters in the hollow of his hand," will not fuffer any of whom he has once taken charge, to perish in the storms, though for a season, perhaps, many of them are ready to give up all hopes.

We must not therefore make the experience of others, in all respects, a rule to ourselves, nor our own a rule to others; yet these are common mis-

takes,

Let

take

felf,

-1 Few drea vou vere

then mor mon were

been make religi ned.

Rev. Who wond ved. lighte

cleave of he blood I had

word my for depart grow f

and tri heart and I

Guinea mercies fanenei

enemy came h lulled n

few mo

ibuout most l by Iship hipl hairst; ack; they bunisers way le in life ? mind com-· fun ll fet anirmed being s folation, r ferough h the thers. wind, of his s once gh for o give

nce of or our n miftakes,

takes, and productive of many more. As to myfelf, every part of my case has been extraordinary. -I have hardly met a fingle instance resembling it. Few, very few, have been recovered from such a dreadful state; and the few that have been thus fayoured, have generally passed through the most fevere convictions; and after the Lord has given them peace, their future lives have been usually more zealous, bright, and exemplary, than common. Now as, on the one hand, my convictions were very moderate, and far below what might have been expected from the dreadful review I had to make; fo, on the other, my first beginnings in a religious course were as faint as can be well imagined. I never knew that feafon alluded to, Jer. ii. 2. Rev. ii. 4. usually called the time of the first love. Who would not expect to hear, that after fuch a wonderful unhoped for deliverance as I had received, and after my eyes were in some measure enlightened to fee things aright, I should immediately cleave to the Lord and his ways, with full purpose of heart, and confult no more with flesh and blood? But, alas! it was far otherwise with me. I had learned to pray; I fet some value upon the word of God, and was no longer a libertine: but my foul still cleaved to the dust. Soon after my departure from L-, I began to intermit, and grow flack in waiting upon the Lord; I grew vain and trifling in my conversation; and though my heart smote me often, yet my armour was gone, and I declined fast; and by the time I arrived at Guinea, I feemed to have forgot all the Lord's mercies, and my own engagements, and was (profaneness excepted) almost as bad as before. enemy prepared a train of temptations, and I became his easy prey; and, for about a month, he lulled me afleep in a cours of evil, of which, a few months before, I could not have supposed my-D 2

Let

tur

min

had

befo

the

nue

rose

the

pray

felf

pleat

or re

but i

a cr

from

myh

but I

when

I was

from

the p

effect:

" gro

wait t

ved h

fince,

his p

from

record

promi

the en

ployed

now er

an imi

magazi

difadva

perhap

My

felf any longer capable. How much propriety is there in the apostle's advice, "Take heed, lest any " of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of " fin?" O who can be fufficiently upon their guard! Sin first deceives, and then it hardens. I was now fast bound in chains; I had little defire, and no power at all, to recover myfelf. I could not but at times reflect how it was with me; but if I attempted to struggle with it, it was in vain. I was just like Samson, when he said, "I will go forth, " and shake myself as at other times;" but the Lord was departed, and he found himself helples, in the hands of his enemies. By the remembrance of this interval, the Lord has often instructed me fince, what a poor creature I am in myfelf, incapable of standing a single hour, without continual fresh supplies of strength and grace from the fountain-head.

At length the Lord, whose mercies are infinite, interposed in my behalf. My business in this voyage, while upon the Coast, was to fail from place to place in the long-boat to purchase slaves. The ship was at Sierra Leon, and I then at the Plantanes, the scene of my former captivity, where every thing I saw might seem to remind me of my ingratitude. I was in easy circumstances, courted by those who formerly despised me: the lime-trees I had planted were growing tall, and promised fruit the following year; against which time I had expectations of returning with a ship of my own. But none of these things affected me, till, as I have faid, the Lord again interposed to fave me. He visited me with a violent fever, which broke the fatal chain, and once more brought me to myfelf. But, O what a profpect! I thought myself now fummoned away -My past dangers and deliverances, my earnest prayers in the time of trouble, my folemn vows before the Lord at his table, and my ungrateful re-

turns

ty is any ess of their dens. efire, d not if I I was orth, t the pless, rance d me incainual foun-

. IO.

finite,
by age,
ce to
e ship
tanes,
thing
itude.
who
lanted
owing
of rethese
ord awith a

earnest ows beful returns

d once

a pro-

turns for all his goodness, were all present to my mind at once. Then I began to wish, that the Lord had fuffered me to fink into the ocean when I first befought his mercy. For a little while I concluded the door of hope to be quite shut; but this continued not long. Weak, and almost delirious, I arose from my bed, and crept to a retired part of the island; and here I found a renewed liberty to pray. I durst make no more resolves, but cast myfelf before the Lord, to do with me as he should pleafe. I do not remember that any particular text. or remarkable discovery, was presented to my mind; but in general I was enabled to hope and believe in a crucified Saviour. The burden was removed from my conscience, and not only my peace, but my health was restored; I cannot say instantaneously; but I recovered from that hour; and so fast, that when I returned to the ship, two days afterwards, I was perfectly well before I got on board. And from that time, I trust, I have been delivered from the power and dominion of fin; though as to the effects and conflicts of fin dwelling in me, I still " groan, being burdened" I now began again to wait upon the Lord; and though I have often grieved his Spirit, and foolishly wandered from him fince, (when, alas! shall I be more wise?); yet his powerful grace has hitherto preserved me from fuch black declenfions as this I have last recorded; and I humbly trust in his mercy and promifes, that he will be my guide and guard to the end.

My leisure hours in this voyage were chiefly employed in learning the Latin language, which I had now entirely forgot. This defire took place from an imitation I had seen of one of Horace's odes in a magazine. I began the attempt under the greatest disadvantages possible; for I pitched upon a poet, perhaps, the most difficult of the poets, even Ho-

D 3

race

race himself, for my first book. I had picked up an old English translation of him, which, with Castalio's Latin Bible, were all my helps. I forgot a Dictionary; but I would not therefore give up my purpose. I had the edition in usum Delphini; and by comparing the Odes with the interpretation, and tracing the words, I could understand from one place to another by the index, with the affiftance I could get from the Latin Bible: in this way, by dint of hard industry, often waking when I might have flept, I made fome progress before I returned, and not only understood the sense and meaning of many Odes, and fome of the Epistles, but began to relish the beauties of the composition, and acquired a spice of what Mr Law calls classical enthusiasm. And indeed, by this means, I had Horace more ad unguem than some who are masters of the Latin tongue; for my helps were fo few, that I generally had the passage fixed in my memory, before I could fully understand its meaning.

My business in the long-boat, during eight months we were upon the Coast, exposed me to innumerable dangers and perils, from burning funs and chilling dews, winds, rains, and thunder-storms, in the open boat; and on shore, from long journies through the woods, and the temper of the natives, who are in many places cruel, treacherous, and watching opportunities for mischief. Several boats in the same time were cut off, several white men poisoned, and in my own boat I buried fix or feven people with fevers. When going on shore, or returning from it, in their little canoes, I have been more than once or twice overfet by the violence of the furf, or breach of the fea, and brought to land half-dead, (for I could not fwim). An account of fuch escapes as I still remember, would swell to several sheets, and many more I have perhaps forgot; I shall only select one instance, as a specimen of that

that

Let.

wort. W failin vice 1 bring were ver in my lo the m little old, wife v on bo forme ved h ing to ropes, captai board but he fed it) and ac room. ver be him th above, boat w funk t had fu ftruck morni firange provid declare

mandi

into hi

. IO.

l up

Ca-

ot a

my

and

and

one

ace I

dint

that wonderful providence which watched over me for good, and which, I doubt not, you will think worthy of notice.

When our trade was finished, and we were near failing to the West Indies, the only remaining fervice I had to perform in the boat, was to affift in bringing the wood and water from the shore. We were then at Rio Cestors. I used to go into the riyer in the afternoon with the sea-breeze, procure my loading in the evening, and return on board in the morning with the land-wind. Several of thefe little voyages I had made; but the boat was grown old, and almost unfit for use. This service likewife was almost completed. One day having dined on board, I was preparing to return to the river asformerly: I had taken leave of the captain, received his orders, was ready in the boat, and just going to put off, as we term it; that is, to let go our ropes, and fail from the ship. In that instant the captain came up from the cabin, and called me on board again. - I went, expecting further orders; but he faid, he had took it in his head, (as he phrafed it), that I should remain that day in the ship; and accordingly ordered another man to go in my room. I was surprised at this, as the boat had never been fent away without me before, and asked him the reason: he could give me no reason but as above, that fo he would have it. Accordingly the boat went without me; but returned no more: she funk that night in the river, and the person whohad supplied my place was drowned. I was much struck when we received news of the event the next morning. — The captain himself, though quite a firanger to religion, so far as to deny a particular providence, could not help being affected; but he declared, that he had no other reason for countermanding me at that time, but that it came fuddenly into his mind to detain me. — I wonder I omitted D. 4

have and nany elish Spice d inquem gue; d the fully nths merand rms, rnies tives, and boats men *seven* r re-

been

ce of

land

nt of

to fe-

rgot;

n of

that

this in my eight letters, as I have always thought it one of the most extraordinary circumstances of my life.

I am, &c.

January 21. 1763.

LETTER XI.

Dear Sir,

A Few days after I was thus wonderfully faved from an unforeseen danger, we sailed for Antigua, and from thence proceeded to Charlestown in South Carolina. In this place there are many ferious people; but I knew not where to find them out: indeed I was not aware of a difference, but supposed that all who attended public worship were good Christians. I was as much in the dark about preaching, not doubting but whatever came from the pulpit must be very good. I had two or three opportunities of hearing a diffenting minister, named Smith, who, by what I have known fince, I believe to have been an excellent and powerful preacher of the gospel; and there was something in his manner that struck me, but I did not rightly understand him. The best words that men canspeak are ineffectual till explained and applied by the Spirit of God, who alone can open the heart. It pleased the Lord, for some time, that I should learn no more than what he enabled me to collect from my own experience and reflection. My conduct was now very inconfistent. - Almost every day, when business would permit, I used to retire into the woods and fields, (for these, when at hand, have

hav tru Go I fr lefs fior tato not ance com than plea ful, myf As y a ft ofter the 1 not f not b cafe ! fee th anoth me to was f in ma

Le

When don, repair elapfer could der gryet, twhile follows

ded by

means

tht it f my

faved · Antown many them , but were about from three , na-

ice, I rerful thing ightly n can ed by

heart. hould ollect

cony day, into

hand, have

have always been my favourite oratories), and I trust I began to taste the sweets of communion with God in the exercises of prayer and praise; and yet I frequently spent the evenings in vain and worthless company. Indeed my relish for worldly diverfions was much weakened, and I was rather a spectator than a sharer in their pleasures; but I did not as yet see the necessity of an absolute forbearance. Yet as my compliance with custom and company was chiefly owing to want of light, rather than to an obstinate attachment, and the Lord was pleafed to preferve me from what I knew was finful, I had for the most part peace of conscience, and my strongest defires were towards the things of God. As yet I knew not the force of that precept, " Ab-" stain from all appearance of evil;" - but very often ventured upon the brink of temptation: but the Lord was gracious to my weakness, and would not fuffer the enemy to prevail against me. I did not break with the world at once, (as might in my case have been expected), but I was gradually led to fee the inconvenience and folly of one thing after another; and when I faw it, the Lord strengthened me to give it up. But it was some years before I was fet quite at liberty from occasional compliances in many things in which at this time I durft by no means allow myfelf.

We finished our voyage, and arrived in L-When the ship's affairs were fettled, I went to London, and from thence (as you may suppose) I soon repaired to Kent. More than seven years were now elapted fince my first visit.—No views of the kind could feem more chimerical, or could fubfift under greater discouragements than mine had done; yet, through the over-ruling goodness of God, while I feemed abandoned to myfelf, and blindly following my own headstrong passions, I was guided by a hand that I knew not, to the accomplish-

ment

ment of my wishes. Every obstacle was now removed. I had renounced my former follies, my interest was established, and friends on all sides confenting; the point was now entirely between ourfelves; and, after what had passed, was easily concluded.—Accordingly our hands were joined on

the 1st of February 1750.

The fatisfaction I have found in this union, you will suppose, has been greatly heightened by reflection on the former difagreeable contrafts I had paffed through, and the views I have had of the fingular mercy and providence of the Lord in bringing it to pass. If you please to look back to the beginning of my fixth letter, (p. 44), I doubt not but you will allow, that few persons have known more, either of the mifery or happiness of which human life (as confidered in itself) is capable. How easily, at a time of life when I was so little capable of judging, (but a few months more than feventeen), might my affections have been fixed where they could have met with no return, or where fuccess would have been the heaviest disappointment. The long delay I met with was likewise a mercy; for had I succeeded a year or two sooner, before the Lord was pleafed to change my heart, we must have been mutually unhappy, even as to the present life. "Surely mercy and goodness have followed " me all my days."

But, alas! I soon began to feel that my heart was still hard and ungrateful to the God of my life. This crowning mercy, which raised me to all I could ask or wish in a temporal view, and which ought to have been an animating motive to obedience and praise, had a contrary effect.—I rested in the gift, and forgot the giver. My poor narrow heart was satisfied.—A cold and careless frame, as to spiritual things, took place, and gained ground daily. Happy for me the season was advancing.

and

and Thi vou tion It w fcier defe But idola ance the b my c age r thor ings thing

becar

for h

comp

kind

Let

wards

every
wards

two o
permi
fered
were
any ti
200 fl
that co
I cont
caufe
tion.
great

fibly, I shoul ground re-

my

on-

our-

con-

d on

you

re-

had

the

ing-

the

not

own

hich

How

pable

ven-

here

fuc-

nent.

ercy;

efore

must

esent

owed

heart

y life.

and in June I received orders to repair to L-This roused me from my dream; I need not tell you that I found the pains of absence and separation fully proportioned to my preceding pleasure. It was hard, very hard, to part, especially as conscience interfered, and suggested to me how little I deserved that we should be spared to meet again.-But the Lord supported me. I was a poor, faint, idolatrous creature; but I had now some acquaintance with the way of access to a throne of grace by the blood of Jesus; and peace was soon restored to my conscience. Yet through all the following voyage my irregular and excessive affections were as thorns in my eyes, and often made my other bleffings tafteless and insipid. But he who doth all things well, over-ruled this likewise for good. It became an occasion of quickening me in prayer bothfor her and myself; it increased my indifference for company and amusement; it habituated me to as kind of voluntary felf-denial, which I was afterwards taught to improve to a better purpose.

While I remained in England, we corresponded every post; and all the while I used the sea afterwards, I constantly kept up the practice of writing; two or three times a-week, (if weather and business permitted), though no conveyance homeward offered for fix or eight months together. My packets. were usually heavy; and as not one of them at any time miscarried, I have to the amount of near: 200 sheets of paper now lying in my bureau of that correspondence. I mention this little relief I contrived to foften the intervals of absence, because it had a good effect beyond my first intention. It habituated me to think and write upon a: great variety of subjects; and I acquired, insenfibly, a greater readiness of expressing myself than: I should have otherwise attained. As I gained more ground in religious knowledge, my letters became:

D. 6

more

all I which oberefted arrowne, as cound neing,

and

Let

the

tha

Liv

lish

diff pro

me

thre

the

fub

vera

Buc

con

and

writ

tow

fed a fi

inef

Scri

will

bega

my

fling

wor

thof

ftrai

quit

five deri

1 sti

I pr

Elze

mor of t

curi

Abo

I qu

more ferious; and, at times, I still find an advantage in looking them over; especially as they remind me of many providential incidents, and the state of my mind at different periods in these voyages, which would otherwise have escaped my me-

I failed from L -- in August 1750, commander of a good ship. I have no very extraordinary events to recount from this period, and shall therefore contract my memoirs, lest I become tedious; yet I am willing to give you a brief sketch of my history down to 1755, the year of my settlement in my present fituation. I had now the command and care of thirty persons: I endeavoured to treat them with humanity, and to fet them a good example: I likewise established public worship, according to the liturgy, twice every Lord's day, officiating myfelf. Farther than this I did not proceed while I continued in that employment.

Having now much leifure, I profecuted the fludy of the Latin with good fuccess. I remembered a dictionary this voyage, and procured two or three other books; but still it was my hap to chuse the hardest. - I added Juvenal to Horace; and, for profe authors, I pitched upon Livy, Cæfar, and You will eafily conceive, Sir, that I had hard work, to begin (where I should have left off) with Horace and Livy. I was not aware of the difference of style; I had heard Livy highly commended, and was refolved to understand him. I began with the first page, and laid down a rule, which I feldom departed from, not to proceed to a fecond period till I understood the first, and so on. I was often at a stand, but seldom discouraged: here and there I found a few lines quite obitinate, and was forced to break in upon my rule, and give them up, especially as my edition had only the text, without any notes to affift me. But there

t. 1 F. dvanу геd the voymenandinary hereious: f my ment nand treat d exacof. proe stupered three

the for and had off) e dif-comi. I rule, d to d fo oura-

e ob-

rule,

had

But

there were not many fuch; for before the close of that voyage, I could (with a few exceptions) read Livy from end to end, almost as readily as an English author. And I found, in surmounting this difficulty, I had furmounted all in one. Other profe authors, when they came in my way, cost me little trouble. In short, in the space of two or three voyages, a became tolerably acquainted with the best classics, (I put all I have to say upon this fubject together); I read Terence, Virgil, and feveral pieces of Cicero, and the modern classics, Buchanan, Erasmus, and Cassimir. - At length I conceived a design of becoming Ciceronian myself, and thought it would be a fine thing indeed to write pure and elegant Latin. I made some essays towards it, but by this time the Lord was pleafed to draw me nearer to himfelf, and to give me a fuller view of the "pearl of great price," the inestimable treasure hid in the field of the holy Scripture; and, for the fake of this, I was made willing to part with all my new-acquired riches. began to think that life was too fhort (especially my life) to admit of leifure for fuch elaborate trifling. Neither poet nor historian could tell me a word of Jesus, and I therefore applied myself to those who could. The classics were at first reftrained to one morning in the week, and at length quite laid afide. I have not looked in Livy thefe five years, and I suppose I could not now well understand him. Some passages in Horace and Virgil I still admire; but they seldom come in my way. I prefer Buchanan's Psalms to a whole shelf of Elzevirs. — But thus much I have gained, and more than this I am not folicitous about, fo much of the Latin as enables me to read any useful or curious book that is published in that language. About the same time, and for the same reason that I quarrelled with Livy, I laid afide the mathema-

tics. - I found they not only cost me much time, but ingrossed my thoughts too far; my head was literally full of schemes. I was weary of cold contemplative truths, which can neither warm nor amend the heart, but rather tend to aggrandife felf. I found no traces of this wisdom in the life of Jesus. or the writings of Paul. I do not regret that I have had some opportunities of knowing the first principles of these things; but I see much cause to praise the Lord that he inclined me to stop in time; and, whilst I was "fpending my labours for that " which is not bread," was pleased to fet before me " wine and milk without money and without " price."

My first voyage was fourteen months, through various scenes of danger and difficulty, but nothing very remarkable; and, as I intend to be more particular with regard to the fecond, I shall only fay, that I was preserved from every harm; and having feen many fall on my right hand and on my left, I was brought home in peace, and restored to where my thoughts had been often directed, November 2.

1751. — I am, &c.

January 22. 1763.

CONTRACTOR CONTRACTOR

LETTER XII.

Dear Sir,

Almost wish I could recal my last sheet, and retract my promise. I fear I have engaged too far, and shall prove a mere Egotist. What have I more that can deferve your notice? However, it is some fatisfaction that I am now writing to yourfelf only; and, I believe, you will have candour

Let. I dour

kindr

So is, ir voyag of di great of th of ea fatisf the p humi I bec a far ence : Soul of Go but t any b acqui a cov thou out p

> forgi calle in a A bene nion

till f

from fo fu

head I kn or a mino espec t. 11.

time,

was

con-

nor

felf.

efus.

that first

fe to

me;

that

fore

out:

ugh

ning

par-

fay,

7ing

t, I

ere

r. 2.

re-

00

ve

er,

to

n-

ur

dour to excuse what nothing but a sense of your kindness could extort from me.

Soon after the period where my last closes, that is, in the interval between my first and secondvoyage after my marriage, I began to keep a fort of diary; a practice which I have fince found of great use. I had in this interval repeated proofs of the ingratitude and evil of my heart. A life of eafe, in the midst of my friends, and the full fatisfaction of my wishes, was not favourable to the progress of grace, and afforded cause of daily humiliation. Yet, upon the whole, I gained ground. I became acquainted with books, which gave me a farther view of Christian doctrine and experience; particularly, Scougal's Life of God in the Soul of Man, Hervey's Meditations, and The Life of Colonel Gardiner. As to preaching, I heard none but the common fort, and had hardly an idea of any better; neither had I the advantage of Christian acquaintance. I was likewise greatly hindered by a cowardly referved spirit; I was afraid of being thought precise; and though I could not live without prayer, I durst not propose it even to my wife, till she herself first put me upon it; so far was I from those expressions of zeal and love, which seem fo fuitable to the eafe of one who has had much forgiven. In a few months the returning feafon called me abroad again, and I failed from L --in a new ship, July 1752.

A feafaring life is necessarily excluded from the benefit of public ordinances and Christian communion; but, as I have observed, my loss upon these heads was at this time but small. In other respects, I know not any calling that seems more favourable, or affords greater advantages to an awakened mind, for promoting the life of God in the soul; especially to a person who has the command of a

fhip,

Let.

In

prese

unfo

fpira

take

ripe,

nity,

day

fon !

affai

conf

boar

tions

misc

Who

been

have

ance

Coat

fhor

ftan

whe

I

ship, and thereby has it in his power to restrain gross irregularities in others, and to dispose of his own time; and still more so in African voyages. as these ships carry a double proportion of men and officers to most others, which made my department very easy; and, excepting the hurry of trade, &c. upon the coast, which is rather occasional than constant, afforded me abundance of leisure. To be at fea in these circumstances, withdrawn out of the reach of innumerable temptations, with opportunity and a turn of mind disposed to observe the wonders of God in the great deep, with the two noblest objects of fight, the expanded heavens, and the expanded ocean, continually in view; and where evident interpolitions of Divine Providence, in anfwer to prayer, occur almost every day; these are helps to quicken and confirm the life of faith, which, in a good measure, supply to a religious failor the want of those advantages which can be enjoyed only upon the shore. And, indeed, though my knowledge of spiritual things, as knowledge is usually estimated, was at this time very small; yet I fometimes look back with regret upon those scenes. I never knew sweeter or more frequent hours of divine communion, than in my two last voyages to Guinea, when I was either almost fecluded from fociety on shipboard, or when on shore amongst the natives. I have wandered through the woods, reflecting on the fingular goodness of the Lord to me, in a place where, perhaps, there was not a person that knew him for some thousand miles round me. Many a time, upon these occasions, I have restored the beautiful lines of Propertius to their right owner; lines full of blafphemy and madness when addressed to a creature, but full of comfort and propriety in the mouth of a believer.

Sie

eftrain of his yages, en and tment

et. 12

Let. 12.

e, &c. than Ta out of

ppore the two. , and vhere n anthefe faith,

gious n be ough edge nall; hose

uent laft cluore ugh

s of nere and OC-

rolafire,

Lot Sie

Sic ego defertis possim bene vivere sylvis, Quo nulla humano sit via trita pede: Tu mihi curarum requies, in nocte vel atra Lumen, et in solis tu mihi turba locis.

PARAPHRASED.

In defert woods, with thee, my God, Where human footsteps never trod, How happy could I be! Thou my repose from care, my light Amidst the darkness of the night, In folitude my company.

In the course of this voyage I was wonderfully preserved in the midst of many obvious and many unforeseen dangers. At one time there was a confpiracy amongst my own people to turn pirates, and take the ship from me. When the plot was nearly ripe, and they waited only a convenient opportunity, two of those concerned in it were taken ill one day; one of them died, and he was the only perfon I buried while on board. This suspended the affair, and opened a way to its discovery, or the consequence might have been fatal. The slaves on, board were likewise frequently plotting insurrections, and were fometimes upon the very brink of mischief; but it was always disclosed in due time. When I have thought myself most fecure, I have been fuddenly alarmed with danger; and when I have almost despaired of life, as sudden a deliverance has been vouchfafed me. My stay upon the Coast was long, the trade very precarious; and, in the pursuit of my business, both on board and on shore, I was in deaths often. Let the following inflance serve as a specimen.

I was at a place called Mana, near Cape Mount, where I had transacted very large concerns; and had.

had, at the time I am fpeaking of, some debts and accounts to fettle, which required my attendance on shore, and I intended to go as the next morn. ing. When I arose, I left the ship, according to my purpose; but when I came near the shore, the furf, or breach of the fea, ran fo high, that I was almost afraid to attempt landing. Indeed I had often ventured at a worse time; but I felt an inward hinderance and backwardness, which I could not account for: the furf furnished a pretext for indulging it; and after waiting and hesitating for about half an hour, I returned to the ship, without doing my business; which I think I never did, but that morning, in all the time I used that trade. -But I foon perceived the reason of all this: - It feems, the day before I intended to land, a scandalous and groundlefs charge had been laid against me, (by whose instigation I could never learn), which greatly threatened my honour and interest, both in Africa and England, and would perhaps, humanly speaking, have affected my life, if I had landed according to my intention. I shall, perhaps, inclose a letter, which will give a full account of this strange adventure; and therefore shall say no more of it here, any further than to tell you, that an attempt, aimed to destroy either my life or character, and which might very probably, in its consequences, have ruined my voyage, passed off without the least inconvenience. The person most concerned owed me about a hundred pounds, which he fent me in a huff; and otherwise perhaps, would not have paid me at all. I was very uneafy for a few hours, but was foon afterwards comforted. I heard no more of my accufation till the next voyage; and then it was publicly acknowledged to be a malicious calumny, without the least shadow of a ground.

Such were the viciffitudes and difficulties through which

which both t fuitab not o which newed finess the m for fl devot by div agree long, ploye hardl an ad almoi admin attain Caffar

Let. I

Fre here the lift in the lift

more

do th

Livy,

thoug

. 12.

and

ance

orn-

g to

the

was

had

in-

ould

t for

for

hout

but

2. --

-It

can-

ainst

rn),

reft,

aps,

had

per-

fay

ou,

e or

its

off

nost

nich

aps,

ealy

ted.

Oy-

be

of

igh

ich

which the Lord preserved me. Now and then both faith and patience were sharply exercised; but fuitable strength was given; and as those things did not occur every day, the study of the Latin, of which I gave a general account in my last, was renewed, and carried on from time to time when bufiness would permit. I was mostly very regular in the management of my time; I allotted eight hours for fleep and meals, eight hours for exercise and devotion, and eight hours to my books: and thus, by diversifying my engagements, the whole day was agreeably filled up; and I feldom found a day too long, or an hour to spare. My studies kept me employed; and so far it was well; otherwise they were hardly worth the time they cost, as they led me to an admiration of false models and false maxims; an almost unavoidable consequence (I suppose) of an admiration of claffic authors. Abating what I have attained of the language, I think I might have read Cassandra or Gleopatra to as good purpose as I read Livy, whom I now account an equal romancer, though in a different way.

From the Coast I went to St Christopher's; and here my idolatrous heart was its own punishment. The letters I expected from Mrs N**** were by mistake forwarded to Antigua, which had been at first proposed as our port. As I was certain of her punctuality in writing, if alive, I concluded, by not hearing from her, that she was furely dead. This fear affected me more and more; I loft my appetite and rest; I felt an incessant pain in my stomach; and in about three weeks time, I was near finking under the weight of an imaginary stroke. I felt fome severe symptoms of that mixture of pride and madness which is commonly called a broken heart; and indeed I wonder that this case is not more common than it appears to be. How often do the potsherds of the earth presume to contend

with

Let. I

met v

midfr

the I

him,

in my

princ

ance

macy

book

religi

chief

of th

every

infide

fo cle

would

who

cafio

then

his fl

rupt,

no fa

take gain

who.

on hi

to fer

nity of

ment

with their maker! and what a wonder of mercy is it that they are not all broken! However, my complaint was not all grief; conscience had a share. I thought my unfaithfulness to God had deprived me of her, especially my backwardness in speaking of spiritual things, which I could hardly attempt, even to her. It was this thought, that I had lost invaluable, irrecoverable opportunities, which both duty and affection should have engaged me to improve, that chiefly flung me; and I thought I would have given the world to know she was living, that I might at least discharge my engagements by writing, though I was never to fee her again. This was a sharp lesson; but I hope it did me good; and when I had thus fuffered fome weeks, I thought of fending a small vessel to Antigua. I did fo; and the brought me feveral packets; which restored my health and peace, and gave me a strong contrast of the Lord's goodness to me, and my unbelief and ingratitude towards him.

In August 1753 I returned to L—. My stay was very short at home that voyage, only six weeks. In that space nothing very memorable occurred; I shall therefore begin my next with an account of my third and last voyage. And thus I give both you and myself hopes of a speedy period to these Memoirs, which begin to be tedious and minute even to myself; only I am animated by the thought, that I write at your request; and have therefore an opportunity of shewing myself, &c.

is the full general property me, we consider and reduce the

obing it of a turning a microitan exposurator fil branch, especially

there soll and or market in the booking beau

district of annihing circle full in abidinogold of

January 31. 1763.

dele

PARTIE DE TETE

LETTER XIII.

Dear Sir,

MY third voyage was shorter and less perplexed than either of the former. Before I sailed, I met with a young man who had formerly been a midshipman, and my intimate companion on board the Harwich. He was, at the time I first knew him, a fober youth; but I found too much fuccess in my unhappy attempts to infect him with libertine When we met at L -, our acquaintprinciples. ance renewed upon the ground of our former inti-He had good fenfe, and had read many books. - Our conversation frequently turned upon religion; and I was very defirous to repair the mifchief I had done him. I gave him a plain account of the manner and reason of my change, and used every argument to perfuade him to relinquish his infidel schemes; and when I sometimes pressed him fo close, that he had no other reply to make, he would remind me, that I was the very first person who had given him an idea of his liberty. This occasioned me many mournful reflections. He was then going master to Guinea himself; but before his ship was ready his merchant became a bankrupt, which disconcerted his voyage. As he had no farther expectations for that year, I offered to take him with me as a companion, that he might gain a knowledge of the Coast; and the gentlemen who employed me promised to provide for him upon his return. My view in this was not fo much to ferve him in his business, as to have an opportunity of debating the point with him at leifure; and I hoped, in the course of my voyage, my arguments, example, and prayers, might have some good

did
fome
Antikets;
me a
and

et. 12.

mercy vever, had a

l had ess in

ardly

hat I

gaged

ught

is li-

gage-

fix cocnan us I riod and the nave

T-

effect on him. My intention in this step was better than my judgement; and I had frequent reason to repent it. He was exceedingly profane, and grew worse and worse. I saw in him a most lively picture of what I had once been; but it was very inconvenient to have it always before my eyes. Befides, he was not only deaf to my remonstrances himself, but laboured all he could to counteract my influence upon others. His spirit and passions were likewise exceeding high; so that it required all my prudence and authority to hold him in any degree of restraint. He was as a sharp thorn in my fide for some time; but at length I had an opportunity upon the Coast of buying a small vessel, which I fupplied with a cargo from my own, and gave him the command, and fent him away to trade on the ship's account. When we parted, I repeated and enforced my best advice. I believe his friendship and regard was as great as could be expected, where principles were fo diametrically opposite. He seemed greatly affected when I left him; but my words had no weight with him: when he found himself at liberty from under my eye, he gave a hafty loofe to every appetite; and his violent irregularities, joined to the heat of the climate, foon threw him into a malignant fever, which carried him off in a few days. He died convinced, but not changed. The account I had from those who were with him was dreadful. His rage and despair ftruck them all with horror; and he pronounced his own fatal doom before he expired, without any appearance that he either hoped or asked for mercy. I thought this awful contrast might not be improper to give you, as a stronger view of the distinguishing goodness of God to me, the chief of sinners.

I left the Coast in about four months, and failed for St Christopher's. Hitherto I had enjoyed a perfect

perf for fited Spec you illuf at di fent. this had I ha at a were pofu with degre

teout

" to

Let.

lar th the f but I nishn the m world an in troub no no time; to the to the " his those of ou recov

to me

t. 13. better on to grew y picry in-Beances et my were ll my egree y fide unity ich I him a the and dship ected, ofite. but ound ave a irre. foon rried , but who efpair inced t any ercy. roper

fhing failed red a erfect

perfect state of health, equally in every climate, for feveral years; but upon this passage I was vifited with a fever, which gave me a very near prospect of eternity. I have obtained liberty to inclose you three or four letters, which will more clearly illustrate the state and measure of my experience at different times, than any thing I can fay at prefent. One of them, you will find, was wrote at this period, when I could hardly hold a pen, and had some reason to believe I should write no more. I had not that \(\pi \text{MAPPOPOPIA * which is so desireable} at a time when flesh and heart fails; but my hopes were greater than my fears; and I felt a filent composure of spirit, which enabled me to wait the event without much anxiety. My trust, though weak in degree, was alone fixed upon the blood and righteousness of Jesus; and those words, "He is able " to fave to the uttermost," gave me great relief. I was for a while troubled with a very fingular thought; whether it was a temptation, or that the fever disordered my faculties, I cannot fay; but I feemed not fo much afraid of wrath and punishment, as of being lost and overlooked amidst the myriads that are continually entering the unfeen world. What is my foul, thought I, amongst such an innumerable multitude of beings? —— And this troubled me greatly. Perhaps the Lord will take no notice of me. I was perplexed thus for fome time; but at last a text of scripture, very apposite to the case, occurred to my mind, and put an end to the doubt: "The Lord knoweth them that are " his." In about ten days, beyond the hopes of those about me, I began to amend; and by the time of our arrival in the West Indies, I was perfectly recovered. — I hope this visitation was made useful to me.

^{*} Full afforance.

Thus far, that is, for about the space of fix years, the Lord was pleased to lead me in a secret way. - I had learned fomething of the evil of my heart: I had read the Bible over and over. with feveral good books, and had a general view of the gospel-truth; but my conceptions were, in many respects, confused, not having in all this time met with one acquaintance who could affift my inquiries. But upon my arrival at St Christopher's this voyage, I found a captain of a ship from London, whose conversation was greatly helpful to me, He was and is a member of Mr B-r's church, a man of experience in the things of God, and of a lively communicative turn. We discovered each other by some casual expressions in mixed company, and foon became, fo far as bufiness would permit, inseparable. For near a month we spent every evening together on board each other's ship alternately, and often prolonged our vifits till towards day-break. I was all ears; and what was better, he not only informed my understanding, but his discourse inflamed my heart. - He encouraged me to open my mouth in focial prayer; he taught me the advantage of Christian converse; he put me upon an attempt to make my profession more public, and to venture to speak for God. From him, or rather from the Lord by his means, I received an increase of knowledge: my conceptions became clearer and more evangelical; and I was delivered from a fear which had long troubled me, the fear of relapfing into my former apostaly. But now I began to understand the security of the covenant of grace, and to expect to be preserved, not by my own power and holiness, but by the mighty power and promise of God, through faith in an unchangeable Saviour. He likewise gave me a general view of the state of religion, with the errors and controversies of the times, (things to 2 which

Let.

directinstruction instruction in the confession of the confession

my fi 1-M and ready rule i in the to its with ed ou from ployn to me large me. gaoler with a with had o in his more me w with 1 thofe often anfwe exper

by ou

life.

all ap

the af

Vo

et. 13. of fix fecret vil of over. iew of n matime ny inpher's Lono me. urch. ind of each comwould **fpent** s thip ll tot was ding, le enayer; erfe; effion God. ieans, ncepand I ubled stafy. f the rved, v the

faith

ve me

h the

igs to

which

which I had been entirely a stranger), and finally directed me where to apply in London for further instruction. With these new-acquired advantages, I left him; and my paffage homewards gave me leifure to digest what I had received. I had much comfort and freedom during those seven weeks, and my fun was feldom clouded. I arrived fafe in me to properly and an

L- August 1754.

My stay at home was intended to be but hort; and by the beginning of November I was again ready for the sea: but the Lord saw fit to overrule my defign. During the time I was engaged in the flave-trade, I never had the least scruple as to its lawfulnefs. I was upon the whole fatisfied with it, as the appointment Providence had marked out for me; yet it was, in many respects, far from eligible. It is indeed accounted a genteel employment, and is usually very profitable, though to me it did not prove fo, the Lord feeing that a large increase of wealth would not be good for me. However, I confidered myself as a fort of gaoler or turnkey, and I was fometimes shocked with an employment that was perpetually converfant with chains, bolts, and fhackles. In this view I had often petitioned in my prayers, that the Lord. in his own time, would be pleased to fix me in a more humane calling, and, if it might be, place me where I might have more frequent converse with his people and ordinances, and be freed from those long separations from home which very often were hard to bear. My prayers were now answered, though in a way I little expected. I now experienced another fudden unforeseen change of life. I was within two days of failing, and to all appearance in good health as usual; but in the afternoon, as I was fitting with Mrs N*****. by ourselves, drinking tea, and talking over past events, I was in a moment feized with a fit, VOL. I. E which

which deprived me of fense and motion, and left me no other fign of life than that of breathing, - I suppose it was of the apoplectic kind. - It lasted about an hour; and when I recovered, it left a pain and dizziness in my head, which continued with fuch fymptoms as induced the physicians to judge it would not be fafe or prudent for me to proceed on the voyage. Accordingly, by the advice of my friend to whom the ship belonged, I refigned the command the day before the failed; and thus I was unexpectedly called from that fervice, and freed from a share of the future consequences of that voyage, which proved extremely calamitous. The person who went in my room, most of the officers, and many of the crew, died, and the veffel was brought home with great difficulty.

As I was now difengaged from business, I left L-, and spent most of the following year at London and in Kent. But I entered upon a new trial. You will eafily conceive, that Mrs N***** was not an unconcerned spectator, when I lay extended, and, as she thought, expiring upon the ground. In effect, the blow that struck me reached her in the same instant: she did not indeed immediately feel it, till her apprehensions on my account began to subside; but as I grew better, she became worse: her surprise threw her into a disorder which no physicians could define, or medicines remove. Without any of the ordinary fympseems of a confumption, the decayed almost visibly, till she became so weak, that she could hardly bear any one to walk across the room she was in. I was placed for about eleven months in what Dr Young

calls the

Darker every hour.

It flatic his o were fome the f

Let.

4014

quain and a town. public me w ness. and in friend late I man o the L till ne Mr W friend little wards. had li becam vate li

founta

It

l left

hing.

— It

d, it

conti-

hyfi-

at for

y, by be-

re she

from

uture d ex-

in my crew, great

I left ear at

a new

ay ex-

n the

reach-

ed im-

ny ac-

r, the

a dif-

medi-

fymp-

visibly,

y bear

I was

Young

It was not till after my settlement in my present station, that the Lord was pleased to restore her by his own hand, when all hopes from ordinary means were at an end. But before this took place, I have some other particulars to mention, which must be the subject of the following sheet, which I hope will be the last on this subject, from, &c.

February 1. 1763.

a contra contra

Saladay is The constitution of the Tandy

LETTER XIV.

Dear Sir,

BY the directions I had received from my friend at St Kitt's, I foon found out a religious acquaintance in London. I first applied to Mr B ----, and chiefly attended upon his ministry when in town. From him I received many helps, both in public and private; for he was pleafed to favour me with his friendship from the first. His kindness, and the intimacy between us, has continued and increased to this day; and of all my many friends, I am most deeply indebted to him. The late Mr H — d was my fecond acquaintance, a man of a choice spirit, and an abundant zeal for the Lord's fervice. I enjoyed his correspondence till near the time of his death. Soon after, upon Mr W -d's return from America, my two good friends introduced me to him; and though I had little personal acquaintance with him till afterwards, his ministry was exceeding useful to me. I had likewise access to some religious societies, and became known to many excellent Christians in private life. Thus, when at London, I lived at the fountain-head, as it were, for spiritual advantages. E 2

It

Let

the

cord

ceiv

offic

ed,

appl

une

me,

that unfu

thou for,

of li

unno

the g

cern

my li

N***

ness,

I had

gain with

preva

led, day b

was e

ened

difpo

Soon

cover pleafu

An

ceede

have

Bu other

When I was in Kent it was very different; yet I found fome ferious persons there: but the fine va. riegated woodland country afforded me advantages of another kind. Most of my time, at least some hours every day, I passed in retirement, when the weather was fair; fometimes in the thickest woods, fometimes on the highest hills, where almost every step varied the prospect. It has been my custom, for many years, to perform my devotional exercises fub die, when I have opportunity; and I always find these rural scenes have some tendency both to refresh and to compose my spirits. A beautiful diverfified prospect gladdens my heart. When I am withdrawn from the noise and petty works of men, I confider myself as in the great temple which the Lord has built for his own honour.

The country between Rochester and Maidstone, bordering upon the Medway, was well fuited to the turn of my mind; and was I to go over it now, I could point to many a place where I remember to have either earnestly fought, or happily found the Lord's comfortable presence with my soul. And thus I lived, fometimes at London, and fometimes in the country, till the autumn of the following year. All this while I had two trials more or less upon my mind: the first and principal was Mrs N*****'s illness; she still grew worse, and I had daily more reason to fear that the hour of separation was at hand. When faith was in exercise, I was in fome measure refigned to the Lord's will; but too often my heart rebelled, and I found it hard either to trust or to submit. I had likewise fome care about my future fettlement: the African trade was overdone that year, and my friends did not care to fit out another ship till mine returned. I was some time in suspense; but indeed a provifion of food and raiment has feldom been a cause of great solicitude to me. I found it easier to trust

the Lord in this point than in the former; and acet I cordingly this was first answered. In August I revaceived an account, that I was nominated to the ages office of ____. These places are usually obtainome ed, or at least fought, by dint of much interest and 1 the application; but this came to me unfought and ods, unexpected. I knew, indeed, my good friend in very L --- had endeavoured to procure another post for tom, me, but found it pre-engaged. I found afterwards, cifes that the place I had miffed would have been very find unfuitable for me; and that this, which I had no re. thought of, was the very thing I could have wished iverfor, as it afforded me much leifure, and the liberty am of living in my own way. Several circumstances, men, unnoticed by others, concurred to shew me, that the the good hand of the Lord was as remarkably concerned in this event, as in any other leading turn of

my life. man or or breezing a set mint months on sono But when I gained this point, my distress in the other was doubled: I was obliged to leave Mrs N**** in the greatest extremity of pain and illnels, when the physicians could do no more, and I had no ground of hope that I should see her again alive, but this, — that nothing is impossible with the Lord. I had a severe conflict; but faith prevailed: I found the promise remarkably fulfilled, of strength proportioned to my need. The day before I let out, and not till then, the burden was entirely taken from my mind; I was strengthened to refign both her and myself to the Lord's disposal, and departed from her in a chearful frame. Soon after I was gone, she began to amend, and recovered fo fast, that in about two months I had the

handen did to another send and He And now I think I have answered, if not exceeded your defire. Since October 1755, we have been comfortably fettled here; and all my

pleasure to meet her at Stone, on her journey to

E 3

circum-

the

one, d to now, er to

14.

d the And times wing r less

Mrs had paraife, I

will; nd it ewife

rican s did rned.

rovicause truft

circumstances have been as remarkably smooth and uniform, as they were various in former years, My trials have been light and few; - not but that I still find, in the experience of every day, the necessity of a life of faith. My principal trial isthe body of fin and death, which makes me often to figh out the Apostle's complaint, "O wretched " man!" but with him likewise I can say, "I "thank God through Jefus Christ my Lord." I live in a barren land, where the knowledge and power of the gospel is very low: yet here are a few of the Lord's people; and this wilderness has been a useful school to me, where I have studied more leifurely the truths I gathered up in London. I brought down with me a confiderable stock of notional truth; but I have fince found, that there is no effectual teacher but God; that we can receive no farther than he is pleased to communicate; and that no knowledge is truly useful to me, but what is made my own by experience. Many things I thought I had learned, would not fland in an hour of temptation, till I had in this way learned them over again. Since the year 1757, I have had an increasing acquaintance in the West-riding of Yorkshire, where the gospel flourishes greatly. This has been a good school to me: I have conversed at large among all parties, without joining any; and in my attempts to hit the golden mean, I have fometimes been drawn too near the different extremes; yet the Lord has enabled me to profit by my mistakes. In brief, I am still a learner, and the Lord still condescends to teach me. I begin at length to fee that I have attained but very little; but I trust in him to carry on his own work in my foul, and by all the dispensations of his grace and providence, to increase my knowledge of him, and of myfelf.

When I was fixed in a house, and found my bufiness

Let. fine

dere

now tern " a fecu

puri fign read

My wou men prog follo

furn I be that

fkill but one.

late I ha

ficat this Syno

ry b ftori in t

quer How help

ing o yond find

way

of a T cour t. 14. and rears. t that e ne-15often tched " II ." I and are a s has udied idon. k of there n recate; , but hings n an irned had ig of eatly. conining in, I erent profit and in at ittle; and

y buliness

and

finess would afford me much leisure time, I considered in what manner I should improve it. And now having reason to close with the apostle's determination, " to know nothing but Jefus Christ, " and him crucified," I devoted my life to the profecution of spiritual knowledge, and resolved to pursue nothing but in subservience to this main defign. This resolution divorced me (as I have already hinted) from the classics and mathematics. My first attempt was to learn fo much Greek as would enable me to understand the New Testament and Septuagint; and when I had made fome progress this way, I entered upon the Hebrew the following year; and two years afterwards, having furmifed some advantages from the Syriac version, I began with that language. You must not think that I have attained, or ever aimed at, a critical skill in any of these: I had no business with them, but as in reference to something else. I never read one classic author in the Greek; I thought it too late in life to take fuch a round in this language as I had done in the Latin. I only wanted the fignification of scriptural words and phrases; and for this I thought I might avail myself of Scapula, the Synopfis, and others, who had suffained the drudgery before me. In the Hebrew, I can read the historical books and pfalms, with tolerable ease; but in the prophetical and difficult parts, I am frequently obliged to have recourse to lexicons, &c. However, I know so much as to be able, with such helps as are at hand, to judge for myfelf the meaning of any paffage I have occasion to confult. Beyond this I do not think of proceeding, if I can find better employment; for I would rather be fome way useful to others, than die with the reputation of an eminent linguist.

Together with these studies, I have kept up a course of reading of the best writers in divinity

that have come to my hand, in the Latin and English tongues, and some French, (for I picked up the French at times while I used the sea). But within these two or three years, I have accustomed myself chiefly to writing, and have not found time to read many books besides the Scriptures.

I am the more particular in this account, as my case has been something singular; for in all my literary attempts, I have been obliged to strike out my own path, by the light I could acquire from books, as I have not had a teacher or assistant since

I was ten years of age.

One word concerning my views to the ministry, and I have done. - I have told you, that this was my dear mother's hope concerning me; but her death, and the scenes of life in which I afterwards engaged, feemed to cut off the probability. The first defires of this fort in my own mind, arose many years ago, from a reflection on Gal. i. 23. 24. " But they had heard only, that he which perfe-" cuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith " which once he destroyed. And they glorified "God in me." - I could not but wish for such a public opportunity to testify the riches of divine grace. I thought I was, above most living, a fit person to proclaim that faithful saying, "That Je-" fus Christ came into the world to save the chief of finners:" and as my life had been full of remarkable turns, and I feemed felected to shew what the Lord could do, I was in some hopes, that, perhaps, fooner or later, he might call me into this fervice.

I believe it was a distant hope of this that determined me to study the original Scriptures; but it remained an imperfect desire in my own breast, till it was recommended to me by some Christian friends. I started at the thought when first seriously proposed to me; but afterwards set apart some

frier judg occu was I co tion poir estal ed a folio Yor wha

Let.

fom

fire not mer pose is be his his

my

beer

but

At

et. 14.

fter-

ility.

rose

. 24.

erfe-

aith

ified

uch

vine fit

hief rehat berthis

er-

ian feart ne

fome weeks to consider the case, to consult my Eng. friends, and to intreat the Lord's direction.-The d up judgement of my friends, and many things that But occurred, tended to engage me. My first thought omed was to join the Diffenters, from a prefumption that time I could not honeftly make the required fubscriptions; but Mr C-, in a conversation upon these s my points, moderated my scruples; and preferring the lmy established church in some other respects, I acceptout ed a title from him some months afterwards, and from folicited ordination from the late Archbishop of fince York. I need not tell you I met a refusal, nor what steps I took afterwards to succeed elsewhere. stry, At present I desist from my applications. My dethis fire to ferve the Lord is not weakened; but I am but not fo hasty to push myself forward as I was for-

> merly. It is fufficient that he knows how to difpose of me, and that he both can and will do what is best. To him I commend myself: I trust that his will and my true interest are inseparable. To his name be glory for ever. And thus I conclude my story, and presume you will acknowledge I have

been particular enough. I have room for no more, but to repeat, that I am, &c.

February 2. 1763.

E 5

Conclusion of the Transloss time, weeks to confider the cale, to confult my All-medicale threat all absolutes the about relegated of her intends, and many thinks that occurs at sended torengine me. Les first though vas to jour the Bull hers, from a production that could not beneath and seems to a need intelled thout noce asimilarnos in a convertition about the oute, moderated as Lyupke; and professing the despited thereby the same other religious the traces a ritle from him tome months after wards, and to contrators and adv mile accombing particle 400 Mater a pace I Year flor . or Loca I See I as the contraction of the discourage and a serieste At are one I don't not not any equiculants of Mr deme I me a bresidere ma si bran all aven or all -107 to a 1 car between the value of the Lation This perforant emeans but apply included in its arrange water by the base to be the fact that the control of the Add the state of t Standard Tongalan August Salahan Bunk Calaborata iku boralimi or basi zasi. the second of the second secon A Control of the second section in the second section is the second section of the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the second section in the second section is the second section in the section is the second section in the section is section in the section in the section in the section is section in the section But Sherry to and was to have a see for a MARKED BY THE STATE OF THE STAT halo and could be a seed a some of the seed of PART BUILDING TO SERVE, ME PERCHANGE AND AND THE the second section of the second section of Control out a section for the section of

1. O

2. T

4. 0

6. C

7. 0

g. C

10. C

12. C

14. (

15. A

16. 0

17. 0

18. (

20. (

T Y - O N

Е.

N

RELIGIOUS SUBJECTS;

NAM E L Y,

- r. On Trust in God.
- 2. To a Student in Divinity.
- 3. On 2 Cor. v. 10. and Rom. xiv. 12.
- 4. On Family-Worship.
- 5. On the Difficulties attending the Ministry.
- 6. On the influence of Faith.
- 7. On a Ministerial Address to the Unconverted.
- 8. On the Inward Witness:
- q. On Election and Perseverance.
- 10. On Grace in the Blade.
- II. On Grace in the Ear.
- 12. On Grace in the Full Corn.
- 13. On Hearing Sermons.
- 14. On Temptation.
- 15. A Plan of a Christian Li-
- 16. On the Inefficacy of Knowledge.
- 17. On a Believer's Frames.
- 18. On Social Prayer.
- 19. On Controverfy.

- 21. On Spiritual Blindness.
- 22. On a State of Poverty.
- 23. On Simplicity and Sincerity.
- 24. On Communion with God.
- 25. On Faith, and the Communion of Saints.
- 26. Oh Gofpel-Illumination.
- 27. On Union with Christ.
- 28. On the Divine Guidance.
- 29. On Rom. viii. 19. 20. 21.
- 30. On the right use of the Law.
- 31. On Love to the Brethren.
- 32. On Candour.
- 33. (1) On Man in his Fallen Estate. .
- 34. (2) On Man in his Fallen Estate.
- 35. On Phil. iv. 8.
- 36. To a Friend on Recovery from illness.
- 37. On Christian Experience.
- 38. On Religion necessary to the Enjoyments of Life.
- 39. A Word in Seafon.
- 40. To Professors in Trade.
- 20. On Conformity to the World. 41. On the Ministry of Angels.

H W C - Y T S O Representations Subjected MANNEY WALLEY Danbally length 2 to as 4 Job is Surl's O. to a Stankassa District. Her On a least of Tasters. The on a Con resta, and Releasing On Storphilite and Sintendry. six ra.

A Ch Randy-Worlding. The Con Fairb, craftle Consulation or Our the Difficulties attending to most of Sales. a Charlement of Bath of the Co Com with Chem Sign c. On a Minimized and Land to Had Divine O was to the the Uncoperate Wireles of the Contact of the Contac ta On Gran in the A. If Colle. On Man dishin Bollen the Cartestin, the Cartilla Ca A read of a Children Longist, see a Related go, Recovery which is the second of their 2. On the Indicacy of Know | 37. O Code on Inglishmen on a Melectal Pangraph

The Constant Plant Constant Const constitution and action is the to with a selection of the second of the second DEALESCE AND SERVICE OF THE SERVICE.

1.31

On

luis

dou

my

the

opp

fped

mui form

min give cern

his i

of y

fuch

that

fixpo

fore, it. know of fa

lieve

he w

tons energy ended whet of then held a trust in 1900 to the the post of the home of the order than a control the acception of

the relativers of the world, there exists wellow things I

On Trail or God

On Trust in the Providence of God, and Benevolence to his Poor.

My Dear Friend, and good se want to want

1 334

THE more I think of the point you proposed to me, the more I am confirmed to renew the advice I then gave. There is doubtless such a thing as Christian prudence; but, my friend, beware of counterfeits. Self-love, and the evil heart of unbelief, will endeavour to obtrude upon us a prudence fo called, which is as opposite to the former as darkness to light. I do not fay, that, now you have a wife, and the prospect of a family, you are strictly bound to communicate with the poor in the same proportion as formerly. I fay, you are not bound; for every thing of this fort should proceed from a willing mind. But if you should tell me, the Lord has given you fuch a zeal for his glory, fuch a concern for the honour of the gospel, such a love to his members, fuch a grateful sense of his mercies, (especially by granting you, in this late instance of your marriage, the defire of your heart), and fuch an affiance in his providence and promifes, that you find yourself very unwilling to be one fixpence in the year less useful than you was before, I could not blame you or diffuade you from it. But I do not absolutely advise it; because I know not the state of your mind, or what measure of faith the Lord has given you. Only this I believe, that when the Lord gives fuch a confidence, he will not disappoint it.

When I look among the professors, yea, among

Is

m

all

be

ma

fin

ed.

fin

mit

He

tru

But

win

ftop

tho

upo

have

den

have

did i

ture

milie

confi

the a

losep

may

thod.

obtain thi

dence

fion,

quart

the ministers of the gospel, there are few things I fee a more general want of, than fuch a trust in God as to temporals, and fuch a fense of the honour of being permitted to relieve the necessities of his people, as might dispose them to a more liberal distribution of what they have at present in their power, and to a reliance on him for a fufficient fupply in future. Some exceptions there are. Some persons I have the happiness to know, whose chief pleasure it seems to be, to devise liberal things. For the most part, we take care, first, to be well fupplied, if possible, with all the necessaries, conveniencies, and not a few of the elegancies of life; then to have a foug fund laid up against a rainy day, as the phrase is, (if this is in an increasing way, fo much the better), that when we look at children and near relatives, we may fay to our hearts, "Now they are well provided for." And when we have gotten all this and more, we are perhaps content, for the love of Christ, to bestow a pittance of our superfluities, a tenth or a twentieth part of what we fpend or hoard up for ourselves, upon the poor. But, alas! what do we herein more than others? Multitudes who know nothing of the love of Christ, will do thus much, yea, perhaps, greatly exceed us, from the mere feelings of humanity. It sink ni seov guidants vd vllaisents

But it may be asked, would you shew no regard to the possibility of leaving your wife or children unprovided for? Quite the reverse: I would have you attend to it very much, and behold the Scriptures shew you the more excellent way. If you had a little money to spare, would you not lend it to me, if I assured you it should be repaid when wanted? I can point out to you better interest and better security than I could possibly give you: Prov. xix. 17. "He that hath pity upon the poor, see lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath

" given,

I.

s I

in

10-

of

ral

eir

ip-

me

ief

gs.

vell

on-

fe;

iny

ay,

hil-

rts,

hen

aps

pit-

ieth

ves

rein

ning

per-

s of

gard

dren

have

crip-

you

nd it

when

erest

you:

bath

iven,

" given, will he pay him again." What think you of this text? Is it the word of God, or not? Is he worthy of belief, or not? Is he able to make good his word, or is he not? I dare stake all my interest in your friendship, (which I should be very loth to forfeit), that if you act upon this maxim, in a spirit of prayer and faith, and with a fingle eye to his glory, you shall not be disappointed. Read over Matth. vi. 26 .- 34. Shall we confine that reasoning and those promises to the primitive times? Say not, "If the Lord would " make windows in heaven this thing might be." He has more ways to bless and prosper those who trust in him, than we are able to point out to him. But I tell you, my friend, he will fooner make windows in heaven, turn stones into bread, yea, stop the sun in his course, than he will suffer those who conscientiously serve him, and depend upon him, to be destitute.

Some instances we have had of ministers who have feemed to transgress the bounds of strict prudence in their attention to the poor. But if they have been men of faith, prayer, and zeal; if they did it, not from a caprice of humour, or a spirit of indolence, but from fuch motives as the scripture fuggests and recommends, I believe their families have seldom suffered for it. I wish you to confult upon this head, what Mrs Alleine fays, in the affecting account she has given of that honoured and faithful fervant of God, her husband, Joseph Alleine. Besides, you know not what you may actually fave in a course of years by this method. The apostle, speaking of some abuses that obtained in the church of Corinth, fays, "For " this cause many are sick among you." If prudence should shut up the bowels of your compasfion, (which I trust it never will), the Lord might quarter an apothecary upon your family, which would

would perhaps cost you twice the money that would have fufficed to refreth his people, and to com-

mend your ministry and character.

But if, after all, prudence will be heard, I coun. fel you to do these two things. First, Be very certain You cannot, I trust, in conscience think of laying out one penny more than is barely decent: unless you have another penny to help the poor. Then, secondly, Let your friends who are in good circumstances, be plainly told, that, though you love them, prudence, and the necessary charge of a family, will not permit you to entertain them, no not for a night. What! fay you, thut my door against my friends? Yes, by all means, rather than against Christ. If the Lord Jesus was again upon earth in a state of humiliation, and he, and the best friend you have, standing at your door, and your provision so strait that you could not receive both, which would you entertain? Now, he fays of the poor, "Inasmuch as ye did it to the least of these, my brethren, ye did it " unto me." Your friends have houses of their own, and money to pay at an inn, if you do not take them in; but the poor need relief. One would almost think that passage, Luke, xiv. 12. to 14. was not confidered as a part of God's word; at least I believe there is no one passage so generally neglected by his own people. I do not think it unlawful to entertain our friends; but if these words do not teach us, that it is in some respects our duty to give a preference to the poor, I am at a loss to understand them.

I was enabled to fet out upon the plan I recommend to you, at a time when my certain income was much too feanty for my own provision, and before I had the expectation or promife of affiftance from any person upon earth. Only I knew

fav per his as ' pro ry fide the Toto i Lor beli and and

or v

abfo

How

fied.

there

Le

afrai Co you 1 good ed y whon help ware, lead y as if much your count closely

charge

world

have 1

poor,

that.

that the Lord could provide me with whatever he faw needful; and I trusted, that if he kept me dependent upon himself, and desirous to live for his fervice only, he affuredly would do fo. I have as yet feen no cause to repent it. I live upon his promise; for as to any present ways or means, every thing here below is fo uncertain, that I confider myfelf in the same fituation with the birds of the air, who have neither storehouse nor barn. To-day I have enough for myself, and something to impart to them that need; as to futurity, the Lord must provide; and for the most part I can believe he will. I can tell you, however, that now and then my heart is pinched; unbelief creeps in. and felf would much rather chuse a strong box, or what the world calls a certainty, than a life of absolute dependence upon the providence of God. However, in my composed hours I am well fatisfied. Hitherto he has graciously taken care of me; therefore may my heart trust in him, and not be afraid, may be relicated and the way balls

Consider, my friend, the Lord has done well for you likewise. He has settled you peaceably in a good and honourable interest; he has now answered your prayers, in giving you a partner, with whom you may take fweet counsel, one that will help and strengthen you in your best desires. Beware, therefore, of that reasoning which might lead you to distrust the Lord your God, or to act as if you did. You complain that there is too much of an expensive taste among some persons in your congregation. If you fet yourfelf to difcountenance this, and should at the same time too closely thut up your hands, they will be ready to charge you with being governed by the fame worldly spirit, though in another form. If you have been hitherto tender and bountiful to the poor, and should make too great and too sudden

an

ould om-

t. I.

tain ous. layent;

you e of em,

my rawas he,

ould in ? did

d it heir not One

rally k it

n at

ome and flift-

new that

Let.

1

my i

conc

you

is n

prof T

ful k

men

pecte

to t

livel

the f

I

the i

nor

tual

notw

the

conv

cann

may

an alteration in this respect, if the blame should not fall upon you, it probably would upon your wife, who I believe would be far from deferving it, If the house which has been open to the poor in former times, should be shut against them, now you live in it, would it not lead the people's thoughts back? Would it not open the mouths of those who do not love your ministry, to fay, That, notwithstanding all your zeal about doctrines, you know how to take care of your own interest, as well as those whom you have thought indifferent and lukewarm in the cause of the gofpel? Would it not? But I forbear. I know you need not fuch arguments. Yet consider how many eyes are upon you, watching for your halting. Now, at your first setting out, is the proper time feriously to feek the Lord's directions, that you may from the beginning adopt fuch a plan as may be most for your own comfort, the honour of your character as a minister, the glory of him who has called you, and the edification of your people. It is easier to begin well, than to make alterations afterwards. I trust the Lord will guide and bless you in your deliberations. And for my own part, I am not in the least afraid that you will ever have cause to blame me for the advice I have given, if you should be disposed to follow it.

I have given you my opinion freely, and perhaps with an appearance of more strictness than is necessary. But I would apply our Lord's words in another case to this: "All men cannot receive this saying; he that is able to receive it, let him receive it." If the Lord has given you this considence in his word, you are shappy. It is better than the possession of thousands by the year.

I am, &c. of how solution and and and

andbul out her core our salau ting H lo LET.

your ng it. or in now

et. I.

now ople's ouths fay, doc-

own ught e go-

how haltoper that

who ople.

bless part, have

peran is

eive him con-

T.

LETTER II.

Extract of a Letter to a Student in Divinity.

Dear Sir,

THE subject of your last is important. I can sympathise with your anxiety, having known much of it myself, and therefore willingly devote my first leisure to your service. But shall I indeed condole with you? or shall I rather congratulate you on the perplexity you complain of? I know it is not pleasing; but I hope it will be sanctified and profitable to you.

Though I am no enemy to the acquisition of useful knowledge, I have seen many instances of young men who have been much hurt by what they expected to reap advantage from. They have gone to the academy humble, peaceable, spiritual, and lively; but have come out self-wise, dogmatical, censorious, and full of a prudence founded upon the false maxims of the world. I have been ready to address them with that line of Milton:

" If thou art he - But ah! how fall'n!"

I do not mention this as the necessary fault of the institution, but as the frequent effect of notions too hastily picked up, when not sanctified by grace, nor balanced by a proportionable depth of spiritual experience. I am therefore glad to hear, that notwithstanding the advantages you have had in the pursuit of your studies, you feel an inward conviction, that you still need something which you cannot receive from men or books, in order to complete your sitness for the ministry; that you may be "a workman that needs not to be ashamed," and

and enabled rightly to divide (to diffinguish and

distribute) the word of truth.

It feems to me a point of more curiofity than use, to inquire too nicely into the modus of the Holy Spirit's affistance in the composure and delivery of sermons. If we cannot exactly state the boundaries between what we may deem the result of our own thoughts, and the needful influence of the Holy Spirit, it seems a safe way to give him the honour of the whole, and to attribute nothing to ourselves but our infirmities. If we have a capacity, means for improvement, diligence to make use of those means, and if that diligence is attended with any degree of success; may we not acknowledge, that the former links of this chain are the effect of his goodness and savour, no less than the latter?

To the question, How far is it lawful to expect this affistance? I answer, It is lawful very far, even to lay the whole stress upon it, so as to be sirmly persuaded that we can neither meditate or speak to purpose without it; that if we have not this affistance, whatever else we have, or may think we have, we shall but "darken counsel by words" without knowledge." For this, I think, I have warrant in John, xv. 5. If any person supposes he has so far mastered a system of divinity, that though he can indeed do better with the Spirit's assistance, yet he can make a tolerable shift without it, I envy him not this attainment.

But if the question intends, How far a dependence upon the Holy Spirit may lawfully supersede the use of means? I answer, Not in the least. The blessing and the means are so closely united, that they cannot be separated. The blessing may be surely expected, if diligently sought in the use of proper means, and we have no just reason to expect

Let.

let it diligo

Such pecul fenfe fhort With fpend be a cation his kn

Gen. Th able g and I water draw. tion, vent i God, Next tion. upon : politio within feel, a firmati of the the Lo through this ex rial ca rent in i. 3.

et. 2.

and

than

the

deli-

refult ce of

n the

ng to

capa-

e use

now-

the

n the

xpect

even

ak to

affilt-

k we

vords

have

ses he

ough

ance,

envy

pend-

riede

least.

nited,

may

e uie

n to

xpect

expect it without them. But to clear up the whole, let it be confidered, What may deferve the name of diligence in this matter? and what are the proper means?

By diligence, I understand spiritual diligence. Such an active, improving, industrious habit, as is peculiar to a heart impressed with some real abiding sense of the love of God, the worth of souls, the shortness of time, and the importance of eternity. Without this turn of mind, though a man should spend sixteen hours every day in his study, he may be a mere trisser. The greatest part of his application will be spent on what is least necessary, and his knowledge will chiefly prove of that fort which pusses the pusses without communicating any real benefit: Gen. xli. 21.; Psalm cxxvii. 2.

The chief means for attaining wisdom, and fuitable gifts for the ministry, are, the holy Scriptures, and prayer. The one is the fountain of living water, the other the bucket with which we are to draw. And I believe you will find, by observation, that the man who is most frequent and fervent in prayer, and most devoted to the word of God, will shine and flourish above his fellows. Next to these, and derived from them, is meditation. By this, I do not mean a stated exercise upon some one particular subject, so much as a disposition of mind to observe carefully what passes within us and around us, what we fee, hear, and feel, and to apply all for the illustration and confirmation of the written word to us. In the use of these means, and an humble dependence upon the Lord in all the changing dispensations we pass through, our spiritual experience will enlarge; and this experience is the proper fund of our ministerial capacity, so far as it may be considered inherent in us: Prov. xvi. 23.; Matth. xiii. 52.; 1 John, 1. 3.

Thefe

These means are of universal importance. The wifest can do nothing without them; the weakest shall not use them in vain. There are likewise subordinate means, which may be helpful, and should in general be attended to. Yet they ought not, I apprehend, to be confidered as a fine qua non in a minister's call and fitness. The first preachers had them not, and some in the present day are enabled to do well without them. Under this head, I principally intend all that comes under the usual deno. mination of literature. A competent acquaintance with the learned languages, history, natural philosophy, &c. is very defirable. If these things are held in a proper subserviency, if they do not engross too much of our time, nor add fuel to the fire of that felf-importance which is our great fnare; they may contribute to increase and enlarge our ideas, and facilitate our expressing ourselves with propriety. But these attainments (like riches) are attended with their peculiar temptations; and unless they are under the regulation of a found judgement, and a spiritual frame of mind, will prove (like Saul's armour to David) rather cumbersome than useful in preaching. The fermons of preachers thus qualified are often more ingenious than edifying, and rather fet off the man, than commend the gospel of Christ.

As you defire my advice with respect to your future studies, I shall comply without hesitation or

ceremony.

The original Scriptures well deserve your pains, and will richly repay them. There is doubtless a beauty, fulness, and spirit, in the originals, which the best translations do not always express. When a word or phrase admits of various senses, the translators can only preserve one; and it is not to be supposed, unless they were perfectly under the influence of the same infallible Spirit, that they should

fhor gua beca ftru the and This kno

Let

A com is lo long preff rate, imm avoid An a you, clude fehoo alone profi prop perie guide

up you living verse cised spect, of the you wander thers spirits

in the

As

t. 2.

The

akest

fub-

ould

ot, I

in a

had

abled

prin-

deno-

tance

phi-

s are

gross

ire of

they

ideas,

-pro-

re at-

unless

udge-

prove

riome

achers

edify-

nd the

your

should always prefer the best. Only be upon your guard, lest you should be tempted to think, that because you are master of the grammatical construction, and can tell the several acceptations of the words in the best authors, you are therefore and thereby master of the spiritual sense likewise. This you must derive from your experimental knowledge, and the influence and teaching of the Spirit of God.

Another thing which will much affist you in composing and speaking properly and acceptably, is logic. This will teach you what properly belongs to your subject, and what may be best suppressed; and likewise to explain, divide, enumerate, and range your ideas to advantage. A lax, immethodical, disproportionate manner, is to be avoided. Yet beware of the contrary extreme. An affected starchness and over-accuracy will fetter you, will make your discourses lean and dry, preclude an useful variety, and favour more of the school-lamp, than of that heavenly fire which alone can make our meditations efficacious, and profitable either to ourfelves or our hearers. The proper medium can hardly be taught by rule; experience, observation, and prayer, are the best guides.

As your inquiry feems chiefly to be, How to fill up your outlines? I would advise you to study the living as well as the dead, or rather more. Converse much with experienced Christians and exercised souls. You will find advantage in this respect, not only from the wise, but from the weak of the flock. In the course of your acquaintance, you will meet with some in a backsliding state, some under temptations, some walking in darkness, others rejoicing in the light, &c. Observe how their spirits work, what they say, and how they reason in their several cases; what methods and argu-

ments

pains, tlefs a which When es, the not to ter the

should

ments you find most successful in comforting the feeble-minded, raifing up those who are cast down, and the like, and what answers they return. Compare these with the word of God, and your own heart. What you observe of ten persons in these different fituations, may be applied to ten thoufand. For though fome circumstances vary, the heart of man, the aids of grace, and the artifices of Satan, in general, are univerfally the fame. And whenever you are to preach, remember, that fome of all thefe forts will probably be before you, and each should have something faid to their own peculiar cafe.

The tempted and diffressed will be most probably relieved, by opening the various flates and exercifes of the heart, and by shewing from scriptural and other examples, that no new thing has befallen them. The careless and backfliders, who have made a profession, should be reminded of that bleffedness they once spoke of, and warned of their danger. Those who are now upon the mount, fhould be cautioned to expect a change, and to guard against fecurity and spiritual pride. To the dead in trespasses and fins, (some such will be always present), it is needful to preach the spirituality and fanction of the law, that they may be stirred up to feek to Jesus. Of him all awakened fouls love to hear much. Let him therefore be your capital fubject. If you discuss some less effential topic, or bend all your strength to clear up some dark text, though you should display much learning and ingenuity, you will probably fall short of your main defign, which I dare fay will be to promote the glory of God, and the good of fouls.

You will likewise find advantage, by attending as much as you can on those preachers whom God has bleffed with much power, life, and fuccess in their ministry. And in this you will do well not

to c for t feren wou man. ftudy a fau vou 1

Let.

Yo this f long fter, to fee mana a way ing to of pr with i preach to be, rather Lord 1 racter Christ, tion,] Bible a out not on the how I f fers afte best and novo wh Luther's When I

I show may affo vice is th VOL.

prayer,

the

wn.

om-

own

hefe

lou-

the

fices

me.

that

you,

own

ably

cifes

and

allen

have

that

their

unt,

d to

) the

ways

and

ip to

re to

pital

c, or

text,

d in-

main

e the

ading

God

ess in

to confine yourfelf to any denomination or party. for the Spirit of the Lord is not confined. Different men have different gifts and talents. I would not wish you to be a flavish admirer of any man. Christ alone is our master and teacher. But fludy the excellencies of each; and if you observe a fault in any, (for no human models are perfect).

you will fee what you are yourfelf to avoid.

Your inquiries respecting my own experience on this subject, must be answered very briefly. I have long fince learnt, that if I was ever to be a minister, faith and prayer must make me one. I desire to feek the Lord's direction, both in the choice and management of subjects; but I do not expect it in a way of extraordinary impulse, but in endeavouring to avail myself, to the best of my judgement, of present circumstances. The converse I have with my people, usually suggests what I am to preach to them. At first, my chief folicitude used to be, what I should find to say: I hope it is now, rather, that I may not speak in vain. For the Lord has fent me here, not to acquire the character of a ready speaker, but to win souls to Christ, and to edify his people. As to preparation, I make little use of books, excepting the Bible and Concordance. Though I preach without notes, I most frequently write more or less upon the subject. Often when I begin, I am at a loss how I shall proceed; but one thing insensibly offers after another, and, in general, I believe the best and most useful parts of my sermon occur de novo while I am preaching. This reminds me of Luther's maxim, "Bene precasse est bene studuisse." When I can find my heart in frame and liberty for prayer, every thing else is comparatively easy.

I should be very glad if any thing I have offered may afford you satisfaction. The sum of my advice is this: - Examine your heart and views. Can VOL. I. you

ll not

to

Lei

45

157

fi

66

66

66

2

ferve

is n

brink

ing fo

xious

stance

wildo

dy to

am gl

contri

tion,

no mo

ter, b

propo

culty

mony

affert, to be r

The

fiftence

ficultie

you appeal to him who knows all things, concerning the fincerity of your aim, that you devote yourself to the work of the ministry, not for worldly regards, but with an humble defire to promote the Redeemer's kingdom? If fo, and his providence has thus far concurred with you, trust him for your fufficiency of every kind, and he will not disappoint you, but will be near to strengthen you according to your day. Depend not upon any cisterns you can hew out for yourself, but rejoice that you have liberty to come to the fountain that is always full, and always flowing. You must not expect a mechanical fufficiency, fuch as artificers acquire by habit and exercise in their business. When you have preached well nineteen times, this will be no fecurity for the twentieth. Yea, whenyou have been upheld for twenty years, should the Lord with-hold his hand, you would be as much at a loss as at first.

If you lean upon books or men, or upon your own faculties and attainments, you will be in fear and in danger of falling continually. But if you stay yourself upon the Lord, he will not only make good your expectations, but in time will give you a becoming confidence in his goodness, and free

you from your present anxiety.

One thing more I must mention as belonging to the subject: That a comfortable freedom for public service depends much upon the spirituality of our walk before God and Man. Wisdom will not dwell with a trisling, an assuming, a censorious, or a worldly spirit. But if it is our business, and our pleasure, to contemplate Jesus, and to walk in his steps, he will bless us; we shall be like trees planted by a constant stream, and he will prosper the work of our hands.

I am, &c.

C. Verder and School and Lette

Helping the more sideracy in the sorph and and and and an account of the control of the control

filled Concrete all their value of the same

A letter to a friend, on the question, Whether the fins of believers shall be publicly declared at the great day? Or how are we to understand the apostle's assertion, "We must all appear before the "judgement-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." 2 Cor. v. 10. compared with Rom. xiv. 12.

My Dear Sir,

MY heart congratulates you. What changes and events many in younger life may be referved to fee, who can tell? but your pilgrimage is nearly finished.—You stand upon the river's brink, with the city full in view, waiting and withing for the appointed hour: you need not be anxious concerning your passage, for every circumstance attending it is already adjusted by infinite wisdom and love, and the King himself will be ready to receive you. While you continue here, I am glad to hear from you, and should be glad to contribute in any way or degree to your fatisfaction, or even to shew my willingness, if I can do no more. I can propose little more than the latter, by offering my thoughts on the subject you propose from 2 Cor. v. 10. and the apparent difficulty of understanding that passage, in full harmony with the many texts which feem expressly to affert, that the fins of believers are so forgiven as to be remembered no more.

There is doubtless (as you observe) a perfect confistence in every part of the word of God; the difficulties we meet with are wholly owing to the nar-

F 2

rownes

ET-

ofper

your fear you nake you free

. 2.

rn-

ote

for ro-

nim

not

you

ci-

oice

that

not

cers less.

this

hen-

the

g to ublic our not ious, and lk in trees

rowness of our faculties, and the ignorance which in some degree is inseparable from our present state of imperfection. And we may, in general, rest satisfied with the thought, that there is a bright moment approaching, when the vail shall be wholly taken away. . It is the part of faith to rest upon the plain declarations of scripture, without indulging a blameable curiofity of knowing more than is clearly revealed; yet while we humbly depend upon divine teaching, it is right to aim at as enlarged a fense of what is revealed as we can attain to. Every acquisition of this kind is more valuable than gold, especially respecting those points which have an immediate tendency to comfort and fupport us under the view of an approaching diffolution; the question you have proposed is undoubtedly of this nature.

May the Lord direct my thoughts and pen, that I may not "darken counsel by words without "knowledge!"—I have been looking over the passage you refer to in Dr Ridgley, and think I might be well excused from saying any thing surther on the subject, as he hath briefly and fully stated all the arguments that have occurred to me on either side of the question, and closes with a proper caution not to be peremptory in determining, lest by attempting to be wise above what is written, I should betray my own folly.—Yet as you desire to have my thoughts, I must say something.—I wish I may not give you reason to think

that this caution has been lost upon me.

I think all the great truths in which we are concerned, are clearly and expressly laid down, not only in one but in many places of scripture; but it sometimes happens, that here and there we meet with a text, which, in the first and obvious sound of the words, seems to speak differently from what is afferted more largely elsewhere; which texts,

fing for rian Arm inter anal gree intel In lil preci not b almo altera nefit by th ing,"depth effecti are fo has b him, shall f Who

chiefly tion, can fur fins of from 1 think fong is and the their lo infepare they we And I

life, wh

fins, pr

But

fingly

Belovedi

nich **fent** ral, ight aolpon dulhan end entain able hich fupoluubt-

that hout the nk I furfully me th a rmiat is

et as

ome-

hink con-, not ; but meet found what

texts, fingly

fingly taken, afford some men their only ground for the hypothesis they maintain. Thus the Arians lay a great stress on John, xiv. 28. and the Arminians on James, ii. 24. &c. But their true interpretation is to be fought according to the analogy of faith. They are capable of a fense agreeable to the others, though the others are not intelligible in the fenfe they would fix upon these. In like manner I would fay, whatever may be the precise meaning of 2 Cor. v. 10. we are sure it cannot be defigned to weaken what we are taught in almost every page, of the free, absolute, and unalterable nature of a believer's justification; the benefit of which, as to the forgiveness of sin, is signified by the phrases of "blotting out,"—"not remembering,"-" casting behind the back,"-and "into the depths of the sea."—The fins of a believer are so effectually removed, that even when, or if, they are fought for, they cannot be found. For Jefushas borne them away: believers are complete in him, and clothed in his righteousness. - They shall stand before God without spot or wrinkle. Who shall lay any thing to their charge?

But it is probable that those stray expressions chiefly, if not entirely, respect the guilt, imputation, and deferved confequences of fin - None can suppose that the Lord will or can forget the fins of his people, or that they can be ever hid from his all-comprehending view. Neither can I think they themselves will forget them. Their long is founded upon a recollection of their fins and their circumstances in this life, Rev. v. 9. and their love, and confequently their happiness, seems inseparably connected with the consciousness of what they were, and what they had done, Luke, vii. 47. And I think those are the sweetest moments in this life, when we have the clearest sense of our own tins, provided the sense of our acceptance in the F 3

to of us pr ha the wh

Let. 3.

lig aft had was tru the

day may We we die

perl

wor

fatis acce and " w " un while herd will;

I tru herea allow &c.

Beloved is proportionably clear, and we feel the consolations of his love, notwithstanding all our transgressions. When we arrive in glory, unbelief and fear will cease for ever; our nearness to God, and communion with him, will be unspeakably beyond what we can now conceive. Therefore the remembrance of our sins will be no abatement of our bliss, but rather the contrary. When Pharaoh and his host were alive, and pursuing them, the Israelites were terrified: but afterwards, when they saw their enemies dead upon the shore, their joy and triumph were not abated, but heightened, by the consideration of their number.

With respect to our fins being made known to others, I acknowledge with you, that I could not now bear to have any of my fellow-creatures made acquainted with what passes in my heart for a fingle day; but I apprehend it is a part and a proof of my present depravity, that I feel myself disposed to pay fo great a regard to the judgement of men, while I am so little affected with what I am in the fight of the pure and holy God. But I believe that hereafter, when felf shall be entirely rooted out, and my will perfectly united to the divine will, I should feel no reluctance, supposing it for the manifestation of his glorious grace, that men, angels, and devils, should know the very worst of me. Whether it will be so or no, I dare not determine. Perhaps the difficulty chiefly lies in the neceffity of our being at prefent taught heavenly things by earthly. In the descriptions we have of the great day, allusion is made to what is most folemn in human transactions. The ideas of the judgement-feat, the great trumpet, of the books being opened, and the pleadings, Matth. xxv. 37 to 44. feem to be borrowed from the customs that obtain amongst men, to help our weak conceptions, rather than justly and fully to describe what will

t. 3.

the

our

nbe-

s to

eak-

iere-

pate-

hen

uing

ards,

ore,

ight-

n to

1 not

made

i fin-

proof

poled

men,

the

elieve

ooted

will,

· the

, an-

of of

eter-

e ne-

venly

ve of

ft fo-

f the

books

v. 37. that

what

will be the real process.—Now, when we attempt to look into the unfeen world, we carry our ideas of time and place, and fensible objects, along with us; and we cannot divest ourselves of them, or provide ourselves with better: yet perhaps they have as little relation to the objects we aim at, as the ideas which a man born blind acquires from what he hears and feels, have to the true nature of light and colours. Mr Locke mentions one, who, after much thought and conversation, supposed he had got a tolerable notion of scarlet, and that it was fomething nearly refembling the found of a trumpet. Perhaps this is no improper emblem of the utmost we can attain to, when we are endeavouring to realize the folemnities of the judgementday. What we mean by memory and reasoning, may possibly have no place in the world of spirits. We guess at something more suitable, perhaps, when we use the term intuition. But I apprehend we must die before we can fully understand what it signifies: perhaps thoughts may be as intelligible there as words are here.

In a word, my dear Sir, if I have not given you fatisfaction, (I am fure I have not fatisfied myfelf), accept my apology in the words of a much wifer, and an inspired man: "Such knowledge is too "wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it." Ere long we shall know: in the mean while our cause is in sure hands, we have a Shepherd who will guide us below, an Advocate who will receive and present us before the throne above. I trust we meet daily before the throne of grace, hereafter we shall meet in glory. The paper will allow no more. Believe me yours in the Lord, &c.

F 4

LETTER IV.

To Theron, on Family-worship.

SIR,

A Neglect of family-prayer is, I am afraid, too common amongst professors in this day. I am glad that you consider it both as a duty and a privilege, and are by grace determined, that when you shall commence master of a family, you will worship God with all your house. It was Abraham's commendation, that he not only served the Lord himself, but was solicitous that his children and household might serve him likewise. I trust that he who inclines your heart to walk in the footseps of faithful Abraham, will bless you in the attempt, and give you peace in your dwelling; a mercy which is seldom enjoyed, which indeed can hardly be expected, by those families which call not upon the Lord.

Though I readily comply with your request, and should be glad if I can offer any thing that may affift or animate you in your good purpose, I am afraid I shall not answer your expectations with regard to the particulars of your inquiry, concerning the most proper method of conducting familyworthip. The circumstances of families are so various, that no determinate rules can be laid down, nor has the word of God prescribed any; because, being of universal obligation, it is wifely and graciously accommodated to fuit the different situations of his people. You must therefore, as to circumstantials, judge for yourself. You will do well to purfue fuch a method as you shall find most convenient to yourfelf and family, without scrupulouily

Let.

you

time pray fions in mate ed that his plaft efeven lives finds

love, cafuit fcrup who and fe happid

nigh

he m

shated, when a-day. the Lo have a peculia day wi

ever,

his good and in fons an night, past, to

100

am

ri-

ien

will

ra-

the

ren

uft

ot-

at-

er-

rd-

noc

and

nay

am

re-

rn.

ily-

va-

wn,

ule,

ra-

ua-

cir-

well

OB.

pu-

ully

loufly binding yourfelf, when the scripture has left

you free.

We have no positive precept enjoining us any set time for prayer, nor even how often we should pray, either in public or private; tho' the expreffions of, "continuing instant in prayer," "pray-" ing without ceafing," and the like, plainly intimate that prayer should be frequent. Daniel prayed three times a-day; which the Pfalmist speaks of as his practice likewise; and in one place declares his purpose of praising God seven times a-day. This last expression is perhaps indefinite, not precisely feven times, but very often. Indeed a person who lives in the exercise of faith and love, and who finds by experience that it is good for him to draw nigh to God, will not want to be told how often he must pray, any more than how often he must converse with an earthly friend. Those whom we love, we love to be much with. Love is the best casuist, and either resolves or prevents a thousand fcruples and questions which may perplex those: who only serve God from principles of constraint and fear. And a believer will account those his happiest days, when he has most leifure and most liberty of spirit for the exercise of prayer. ever, I think family-prayer cannot be faid to bestated, unless it be performed at least daily, and, when unavoidable hinderances do not prevent, twice: a-day. Though all times and feafons are alike to the Lord, and his ear is always open whenever we: have a heart to call upon him; yet to us there is a peculiar fuitableness in beginning and closing the day with prayer; in the morning, to acknowledge: his goodness in our preservation through the night, and intreat his presence and blessing on our sperfons and callings in the course of the day; and at night, to praise him for the mercies of the day. past, to humble ourselves before him for what has

h

aı

ev

tic

or

fai

bl

liv

lik

his

-WC

ger

VIC

wh

pea

up

oui

pro

Pet

of !

is e

66

eith life

On

pra

mer ferv

ing

tem

then

willi

ever

man but

plied

able

been amis, to wait on him for a renewed manifestation of his pardoning love, and to commit ourselves and our concerns to his care and protection while we fleep. You will of courfe chuse those hours when you are least liable to be incommoded by the calls of business, and when the family can affemble with the most convenience; only I would observe, that it greatly preserves regularity and good order in a house, to keep constantly to the fame hours when it is practicable; and likewife, that it is best not to defer evening-prayer till late, if it can be well avoided; left fome who join in the exercise, and perhaps the person himfelf who leads in it, should be too weary or sleepy to give a due attention. On this account, I should advise to have family-prayer before supper, where people have the choice and disposal of their own hours.

I think, with you, that it is very expedient and proper that reading a portion of the word of God should be ordinarily a part of our family-worship; so likewife to sing a hymn or psalm, or part of one, at discretion; provided there are some persons in the family who have enough of a musical ear and voice to conduct the singing in a tolerable manner; otherwise perhaps it may be better omitted. If you read and sing, as well as pray, care should be taken that the combined services do not run into an inconvenient length.

The chief thing to be attended to is, that it may be a fpiritual fervice; and the great evil to be dreaded and guarded against in the exercise of every duty that returns frequently upon us, is formality. If a stated course of family-prayer is kept up as constantly in its season as the striking of the clock, it may come in time to be almost as mechanically performed, unless we are continually looking to the Lord to keep our hearts alive. It most frequently

happens,

t. 4. animit prohufe ome faonly arity intly likeayer who himeepy ould here own

and God Chip; one, ns in and mer; f you aken in in-

may
to be
every
ality.
up as
lock,
ically
o the
ently
pens,

happens, that one or more members of a family are unconverted persons. When there are such present, a great regard should be had to them, and every thing conducted with a view to their edification, that they may not be difgusted or wearied, or tempted to think that it is little more than the fashion or custom of the house; which will probably be the case, unless the master of the family is lively and earnest in performance of the duty, and likewise circumspect and consistent in every part of his behaviour at other times. By leading in the worship of God before children, servants, or strangers, a man gives bond (as it were) for his behaviour, and adds strength to every other motive which should engage him to abstain from all appearance of evil. It should be a constant check upon our language and tempers in the presence of our families, to confider that we began the day, and propose to end it with them in prayer. The Apostle Peter uses this argument to influence the conduct of husbands and wives towards each other; and it is equally applicable to all the members of a family; "That your prayers be not hindered:" that is, either prevented and put off, or despoiled of all life and efficacy, by the ferment of finful passions. On the other hand, the proper exercise of familyprayer, when recommended by a fuitable deportment, is a happy means of instructing children and fervants in the great truths of religion, of fostening their prejudices, and inspiring them with a temper of respect and affection, which will dispose them to chearful obedience, and make them unwilling to grieve or offend. In this instance, as in every other, we may observe, that the Lord's commands to his people are not arbitrary appointments, but that, fo far as they are conscientiously complied with, they have an evident tendency and fuitableness to promote our own advantage. He requires

quires us to acknowledge him in our families, for our own fakes; not because he has need of our poor services, but because we have need of his blessing, and without the instruence of his grace (which is promised to all who seek it) are sure to be unhappy in ourselves and in all our connections.

When husband and wife are happily partakers of the same faith, it seems expedient, and for their mutual good, that, besides their private devotions, and joining in family-prayer, they should pray together. They have many wants, mercies, and concerns, in common with each other, and distinct from the rest of the family. The manner in which they should improve a little time in this joint exercife cannot well be prescribed by a third person; yet I will venture to fuggest one thing; and the rather, as I do not remember to have met with it in print. I conceive that it may prove much to their comfort to pray alternately, not only the husband with and for the wife, but the wife with and for the husband. The Spirit of God, by the Apostle, has expressly restrained women from the exercise of spiritual gifts in public; but I apprehend the practice I am speaking of can no way interfere with that restriction. I suppose them in private together, and then I judge it to be equally right and proper for either of them to pray with the other. Nor do I meet any thing in St Paul's writings to prevent my thinking, that if he had been a married man, he would, though an apostle, have been glad of the prayers of his wife. If you ask, how often they should pray together? I think the oftener the better, provided it does not break in upon their duties; once a-day at least; and if there is a choice of hours, it might be as well at fome distance from their other seasons of worship. But I would observe, as before, that in matters not expressly

fai tai wo

an

in

ex

pro an of If con par tha

of

ufe

a gi the ver mif

qui

19 C

that who pref fuch man conv

the

4.

es,

of

of his

are

11-

of

eir

ns,

to-

onnct

ich

er-

m;

ra-

in

eir

ind

for

tle.

cife

the

ith

ge-

and

ier.

to

ar-

een

WO

oft-

up-

ere

But

fsly

expressly commanded, prudence and experience must direct.

I have written upon a supposition that you use extempore prayer; but as there are many heads of families who fear the Lord, and have not yet attained liberty to pray extempore before others, I would add, that their inability in this respect, whether real, or whether only proceeding from fear, and an undue regard to felf, will not justify them in the omission of family-prayer. Helps may be procured. Mr Jenk's Devotions are in many hands, and I doubt not but there are other excellent books of the same kind, with which I am not acquainted. If they begin with a form, not with a defign to confine themselves always to one, but make it a part of their fecret pleading at the throne of grace, that they may be favoured with the gift and spirit of prayer; and accustom themselves, while they use a form, to intersperse some petitions of their own; there is little doubt but they will in time find a growth in liberty and ability, and at length lay their book entirely aside. For it being every believer's duty to worship God in his family, his promife may be depended upon, to give them a fufficiency in all things, for those services which he requires of them.

Happy is that family where the worship of God is constantly and conscientiously maintained. Such houses are Temples, in which the Lord dwells, and Castles garrisoned by a divine power. I do not say, that by honouring God in your house, you will wholly escape a share in the trials incident to the present uncertain state of things. A measure of such trials will be necessary for the exercise and manifestation of your graces, to give you a more convincing proof of the truth and sweetness of the promises made to a time of affliction, to mortify the body of sin, and to wean you more effectually

from

I

D

d

f

T

n

h

d

H

W

ar

aı

fo

is T th fw

kr

no

fte

ne

Hi Wi

an giv

for

wh

you

for

hir

ten

ver

fift:

from the world. But this I will confidently fay, that the Lord will both honour and comfort those who thus honour him. Seafons will occur in which you shall know, and probably your neighbours shall be constrained to take notice, that he has not bid you feek him in vain. If you meet with troubles, they shall be accompanied by supports, and followed by deliverance; and you shall upon many occasions experience, that he is your protector, preferving you and yours from the evils by which you will fee others fuffering around you.

I have rather exceeded the limits I proposed, and therefore shall only add a request, that in your addresses at the throne of grace you will remember,

LETTER V.

On the Snares and Difficulties attending the Ministry of the Gofpel. Dear Sir,

Banda a firm of the second and the care

I AM glad to hear that you are ordained, and that the Lord is about to fix you in a place where there is a prospect of your being greatly useful. He has given you the defire of your heart; and I hope he has given you likewife a heart to devote yourself, without referve, to his service, and the fervice of fouls for his fake. I willingly comply with your request; and shall, without ceremony, offer you such thoughts as occur to me upon this occasion.

You have doubtless often anticipated in your mind the nature of the service to which you are

now

now called, and made it the subject of much consideration and prayer. But a distant view of the ministry is generally very different from what it is found to be when we are actually engaged in it. The young foldier, who has never feen an enemy, may form fome general notions of what is before him; but his ideas will be much more lively and diversified when he comes upon the field of battle. If the Lord was to shew us the whole beforehand, who that has a due sense of his own infussiciency and weakness, would venture to engage? But he first draws us by a constraining sense of his love. and by giving us an impression of the worth of fouls, and leaves us to acquire a knowledge of what is difficult and disagreeable by a gradual experience. The ministry of the gospel, like the book which the Apostle John ate, is a bitter sweet; but the fweetness is tasted first, the bitterness is usually known afterwards, when we are so far engaged that there is no going back.

Yet I would not discourage you: it is a good and noble cause, and we serve a good and gracious Masser; who, though he will make us seel our weakness and vileness, will not suffer us to sink under it. His grace is sufficient for us: and if he favours us with an humble and dependent spirit, a single eye, and a simple heart, he will make every difficulty give way, and mountains shall sink into plains be-

fore his power.

4.

ay,

ole

in

gh-

he

eet

up-

nall

our

e-

ind

ind

our

er,

and

ful.

d I

the

ply

ny, this

our

are

You have known fomething of Satan's devices while you were in private life; how he has envied your privileges, affaulted your peace, and laid snares for your feet: though the Lord would not suffer him to hurt you, he has permitted him to fift and tempt, and shoot his fiery arrows at you. Without some of this discipline, you would have been very unfit for that part of your office which consists in speaking a word in season to weary and

heavy-laden fouls. But you may now expect to hear from him, and to be befet by his power and fubtilty in a different manner. You are now to be placed in the forefront of the battle, and to stand as it were for his mark: fo far as he can prevail against you now, not yourself only, but many others, will be affected: many eyes will be upon you; and if you take a wrong step, or are enfnared into a wrong spirit, you will open the mouths of the adverfaries wider, and grieve the hearts of believers more fenfibly than if the fame things had happened to you while you was a layman. The work of the ministry is truly honourable; but, like the post of honour in a battle, it is attended with peculiar dangers: therefore the apostle cautions Timothy, " Take heed to thyself, and to thy doctrine." To thyself in the first place, and then to thy doctrine; the latter without the former would be impracticable and vain.

You have need to be upon your guard in whatever way your first attempts to preach the gospel may feem to operate. If you should (as may probably be the case, where the truth has been little known) meet with much opposition, you will perhaps find it a heavier trial than you are aware of: but I speak of it only as it might draw forth your corruptions, and give Satan advantage against you: and this may be two ways; first, by embittering your spirit against opposers, so as to speak in anger, to fet them at defiance, or retaliate upon them in their own way; which, besides bringing guilt upon your conscience, would of course increase your difficulties, and impede your usefulness. A violent opposition against ministers and profesors of the gospel is sometimes expressed by the devil's roaring, and fome people think no good can be done without it. It is allowed, that men who love darkness will shew their dislike of the light; but,

go ha for fpe the pro

bu

fri

it. enc offi tim inst trea

thei trin " f " a thou

cabl of th by t mak beho is we

peac penc cann give have

will I own fecre and able 1

the fa give g pot t 5.

to

d

oe'

nd

a-

S,

d

a

d-

rs

ed

ne

of

ar

y,

0

It-

el

0-

le

r-

f :

ur

u:

ng

n-

m

ilt

ife.

A

rs

l's

be

ho.

t;

but, I believe, if the wisdom and meekness of the friends of the gospel had been always equal to their good intentions and zeal, the devil would not have had opportunity of roaring fo loud as he has fometimes done. The fubject-matter of the gofpel is offence enough to the carnal heart; we must therefore expect opposition: but we should not provoke or despise it, or do any thing to aggravate it. A patient continuance in well-doing, a confiftency in character, and an attention to return kind offices for hard treatment, will, in a course of time, greatly foften the spirit of opposition; and instances are to be found of ministers, who are treated with some respect even by those persons in their parithes who are most averse to their doctrine. When the apostle directs us, " If it be pos-" fible, and as much as in us lies, to live peace-" ably with all men," he feems to intimate, that though it be difficult, it is not wholly impracticable. We cannot change the rooted prejudices of their hearts against the gospel; but it is possible, by the Lord's bleffing, to stop their mouths, and make them ashamed of discovering it, when they behold our good conversation in Christ. And it is well worth our while to cultivate this outward peace, provided we do not purchase it at the expence of truth and faithfulness; for ordinarily we cannot hope to be useful to our people, unless we give them reason to believe that we love them, and have their interest at heart. Again, opposition will hurt you, if it should give you an idea of your own importance, and lead you to dwell with a secret self-approbation upon your own faithfulness and courage in such circumstances. If you are able to stand your ground, uninfluenced either by the favour or the fear of men, you have reason to give glory to God; but remember, that you canpot thus stand an hour, unless he upholds you.

in

fli

in

be

lo

ke

by

efc

th

tin

fir

ftr

fev

me

mi

flo

tair

ha

tak

of

for

in t

by

for

our

frai

the

roc

ly v

Hoy

for

ther

The

degi

then

ceiv

leav

It shews a strong turn of mind, when we are very ready to speak of our trials and difficulties of this kind, and of our address and resolution in encountering them. A natural stiffness of spirit, with a desire to have self taken notice of, may make a man willing to endure those kind of hardships, though he has but little grace in exercise: but true Christian fortitude, from a consciousness that we speak the truths of God, and are supported by his power,

is a very different thing.

If you should meet with but little opposition, or if the Lord should be pleased to make your enemies your friends, you will probably be in danger from the opposite quarter. If opposition has hurt many, popularity has wounded more. To fay the truth, I am in some pain for you. Your natural abilities are confiderable; you have been diligent in your studies; your zeal is warm, and your spirit is lively. With these advantages, I expect to see you a popular preacher. The more you are fo. the greater will your field of usefulness be: but, alas! you cannot yet know to what it will expose you. It is like walking upon ice. When you shall fee an attentive congregation hanging upon your words; when you shall hear the well-meant, but often injudicious commendations, of those to whom the Lord shall make you useful; when you shall find, upon an intimation of your preaching in a strange place, people thronging from all parts to hear you, how will your heart feel? It is eafy for me to advise you to be humble, and for you to acknowledge the propriety of the advice; but while human nature remains in its present state, there will be almost the same connection between popularity and pride, as between fire and gunpowder: they cannot meet without an explosion, at least not unless the gunpowder is kept very damp. So unless the Lord is constantly moisten-

ing

rery this unh a nan ugh hrieak ver, or eneger urt the ural gent Dirit fee 10, but, pose hall our but nom hall n a s to easy you but ate, veen tunion, very

ten-

ing

ing our hearts (if I may fo speak) by the influences of his Spirit, popularity will foon fet us in a blaze. You will hardly find a person, who has been exposed to this fiery trial, without suffering loss. Those whom the Lord loves, he is able to keep, and he will keep them upon the whole; yet by fuch means, and in a course of fuch narrow escapes, that they shall have reason to look upon their deliverance as no less than miraculous. Sometimes, if his ministers are not watchful against the first impressions of pride, he permits it to gather firength; and then it is but a small thing that a few of their admirers may think them more than men in the pulpit, if they are left to commit fuch mistakes when out of it, as the weakest of the flock can discover and pity. And this will certainly be the case, while pride and self-sufficiency have the ascendant. Beware, my friend, of mistaking the ready exercise of gifts for the exercise of grace. The minister may be affisted in public for the fake of his hearers; and there is something in the nature of our public work, when furrounded by a concourfe of people, that is fuited to draw forth the exertion of our abilities, and to engage our attention in the outward fervices, when the frame of the heart may be far from being right in the fight of the Lord. When Moses smote the rock, the water followed; yet he spoke unadvisedly with his lips, and greatly displeased the Lord. However, the congregation was not disappointed for his fault, nor was he put to shame before them; but he was humbled for it afterwards. They are happy whom the Lord preserves in some degree humble, without leaving them to expose themselves to the observation of men, and to receive fuch wounds as are feldom healed without leaving a deep scar. But even these have much to fuffer. Many distressing exercises you will probably

vided.

bably meet with upon the best supposition, to preferve in you a due sense of your own unworthiness, and to convince you, that your ability, your acceptance, and your usefulness, depend upon a power beyond your own. Sometimes, perhaps, you will feel fuch an amazing difference between the frame of your spirit in public and in private, when the eyes of men are not upon you, as will make you almost ready to conclude, that you are no better than an hypocrite, a mere stage-player, who derives all his pathos and exertion from the fight of the audience. At other times you will find fuch a total emptiness and indisposition of mind, that former feafons of liberty in preaching will appear to you like the remembrance of a dream, and you will hardly be able to perfuade yourfelf, you shall ever be capable of preaching again: the Scriptures will appear to you like a fealed book, and no text or subject afford any light or opening to determine your choice: And this perplexity may not only seize you in the study, but accompany you in the pulpit. If you are enabled at some times to speak to the people with power, and to refemble Samson, when, in the greatness of his strength, he bore away the gates of the city, you will perhaps, at others, appear before them like Samfon when his locks were shorn, and he stood in fetters. So that you need not tell the people you have no sufficiency in yourself; for they will readily perceive it without your information. These things are hard to bear; yet successful popularity is not to be preserved upon easier terms: and if they are but fanctified to hide pride from you, you will have reason to number them amongst your choicest mercies.

I have but just made an entrance upon the subject of the difficulties and dangers attending the ministry. But my paper is full. If you are willing I she casi Lor be t and of,

Let

in

large and gives and : that of fi throu and one fl fuccel ercise feffors cafes t difficu whom read in of a tr stagger guage ance w

least d

while :

1

1

1

e

,

e

11

of a a

de

a-

bs

or

Ta

ut

ed

er,

of

ty,

em

he

the

ney

on.

po-

ns:

om

ngit

ub-

the

ing

territal freezest

I should proceed, let me know, and I believe I can easily find enough to fill another sheet. May the Lord make you wise and watchful! That he may be the light of your eye, the strength of your arm, and the joy of your heart, is the sincere prayer of, &c.

LETTER VI.

Of the Practical Influence of Faith.

SIR,

THE use and importance of faith, as it respects a finner's justification before God, has been largely infifted on; but it is likewise of great use and importance in the daily concerns of life. It gives evidence and fubfiftence to things not feen, and realizes the great truths of the gospel, so as that they become abiding and living principles of support and direction while we are passing through this wilderness. Thus, it is as the eye and the hand, without which we cannot take one step with certainty, or attempt any service with fuccess. It is to be wished, that this practical exercise of faith were duly attended to by all pro-We should not then meet with fo many cases that put us to a stand, and leave us at a great difficulty to reconcile, what we fee in some of whom we would willingly hope well, with what we read in Scripture of the infeparable concomitants of a true and lively faith. For how can we but be staggered, when we hear persons speaking the language of affurance, that they know their acceptance with God through Christ, and have not the least doubt of their interest in all the promises; while at the same time we see them under the influence of unsanctified tempers, of a proud, pasfionate, positive, worldly, selsish, or churlish car-

riage? that ! (hilderew base slow nor salah bas) It is not only plain, from the general tenor of Scripture, that a covetous, a proud, or a censorious spirit, are no more consistent with the spirit of the gospel, than drunkenness or whoredom; but there are many express texts directly pointed against the evils which too often are found amongst professors. Thus the Apostle James assures us, "That if any " man feemeth to be religious, and bridleth not " his tongue, his religion is vain;" and the Apostle John, "That if any man love the world, the love " of the Father is not in him;" and he feems to apply this character to any man, whatever his profession or pretences may be, " who having this " world's goods, and feeing his brother have need, fhutteth up his bowels of compassion from him." Surely these texts more than intimate, that the faith which justifies the foul, does likewise receive from Jesus grace for grace, whereby the heart is purified, and the conversation regulated as becomes the gospel of Christ.

There are too many who would have the minifitry of the gospel restrained to the privileges of believers; and when the fruits of faith, and the tempers of the mind, which should be manifest in those who have "tasted that the Lord is gra-"cious," are inculcated, think they sufficiently evade all that is said, by calling it legal preaching. I would be no advocate for legal preaching; but we must not be deterred, by the fear of a hard word, from declaring the whole counsel of God; and we have the authority and example of St Paul, who was a champion of the doctrines of free grace, to animate us in exhorting professors to "walk worthy of God, who has called them to his kingdom and glory." And indeed the expression

of is a erc mo vict adv Chr lieve fart and feffe the f fatist He v God heave

Fai object mate conce ture. " is i and co hearts their (and to doubts now w still bef ding to actually hended ragemen refuge a is owing because wife it i

to publi

6.

af-

r-

of

us,

he

ere

the

TS.

ny

not

ftle

ove

to

ro-

this

eed,

m."

the

eive

rt is

mes

nini-

s of

the

t in

ently

ning.

but

hard

God;

Paul,

race,

walk

) his

of a believer's privilege is often mifunderstood. It is a believer's privilege to walk with God in the exercise of faith, and, by the power of his Spirit, to mortify the whole body of fin; to gain a growing victory over the world and felf, and to make daily advances in conformity to the mind that was in Christ. And nothing that we profess to know, believe, or hope for, deserves the name of a privilege, farther than we are influenced by it to die unto fin. and to live unto righteoufnefs. Whofoever is poffessed of true faith, will not confine his inquiries to the fingle point of his acceptance with God, or be fatisfied with the distant hope of heaven hereafter. He will be likewise solicitous how he may glorify God in the world, and enjoy fuch foretaftes of heaven as are attainable while he is yet upon earth.

Faith, then, in its practical exercise, has for its object the whole word of God, and forms its estimate of all things with which the foul is at present concerned, according to the standard of Scripture. Like Moses, it "endures, as seeing him who " is invisible." When our Lord was upon earth, and conversed with his disciples, their eyes and hearts were fixed upon him. In danger he was their defender; their guide when in perplexity; and to him they looked for the folution of all their doubts, and the supply of all their wants. He is now withdrawn from our eyes; but faith fets him still before us, for the same purposes, and, according to its degree, with the same effects, as if we actually faw him. His spiritual presence, apprehended by faith, is a restraint from evil, an encouragement to every service, and affords a present retuge and help in every time of trouble. To this is owing the delight a believer takes in ordinances. because there he meets his Lord; and to this likewife it is owing, that his religion is not confined. to public occasions; but he is the same person in fecret

effion of

fecret as he appears to be in the public affembly; for he worships him who sees in secret; and dares appeal to his all-feeing eye for the fincerity of his defires and intentions. By faith he is enabled to use prosperity with moderation; and knows and feels, that what the world calls good is of small value, unless it is accompanied with the presence and bleffings of him whom his foul loveth. And his faith upholds him under all trials, by affuring him, that every dispensation is under the direction of his Lord; that chaftisements are a token of his love; that the feafon, measure, and continuance of his fufferings, are appointed by infinite wisdom, and defigned to work for his everlasting good; and that grace and strength shall be afforded him, according to his day. Thus, his heart being fixed, truffing in the Lord, to whom he has committed all his concerns, and knowing that his best interests are safe, he is not greatly afraid of evil tidings, but enjoys a stable peace in the midst of a changing world. For though he cannot tell what a day may bring forth, he believes that he who has invited and enabled him to cast all his cares upon him, will fuffer nothing to befall him but what thall be made subservient to his chief desires, the glory of God in the fanctification and final falvation of his foul. And if, through the weakness of his fleth, he is liable to be startled by the first impresfion of a sharp and sudden trial, he quickly flees to his strong refuge, remembers it is the Lord's doing, refigns himself to his will, and patiently expects a happy iffue.

By the same principle of faith, a believer's conduct is regulated towards his fellow-creatures; and in the discharge of the several duties and relations of life, his great aim is to please God, and to let his light shine in the world He believes and feels his own weakness and unworthiness, and lives up-

12

ne for oth ef hin refe " f and not As fo h ftud holy and ! to re evil v deriv fpher welfa

on

TI

ipirit,
equity
out the
and the
tion of
cepts of
ther
cum

thus v

mafter, vant, lation he in heave wishes the necesthe famous

Versation Vol.

6. ly; res his to ind nall nce nd ing ion his nce om, and acxed. tted ntetiof a what has pon what the ation f his prefes to oing, ects a

conand ations to let feels s up-

on the grace and pardoning love of his Lord. This gives him an habitual tenderness and gentleness of spirit. Humbled under a sense of much forgiveness to himself, he finds it easy to forgive others, if he has ought against any. A due sense of what he is in the fight of the Lord, preserves him from giving way to anger, positiveness, and resentment: he is not easily provoked, but is " fwift to hear, flow to speak, flow to wrath;" and if offended, easy to be intreated, and disposed, not only to yield to a reconciliation, but to feek it. As Jesus is his life, and righteousness, and strength, so he is his pattern. By faith he contemplates and studies this great exemplar of philanthropy. With a holy ambition he treads in the footsteps of his Lord and Master, and learns of him to be meek and lowly, to requite injuries with kindness, and to overcome evil with good. From the same views, by faith he derives a benevolent spirit, and, according to his fphere and ability, he endeavours to promote the welfare of all around him. The law of love being thus written in his heart, and his foul fet at liberty from the low and narrow dictates of a felfish spirit, his language will be truth, and his dealings equity. His promise may be depended on, without the interposition of oath, bond, or witness: and the feelings of his own heart under the direction of an enlightened conscience, and the precepts of scripture, prompt him "to do unto o-"thers as he would defire they, in the like cir-" cumstances, should do unto him." If he is a mafter, he is gentle and compassionate; if a fervant, he is faithful and obedient; for in either relation he acts by faith, under the eye of his Master in heaven. If he is a trader, he neither dares nor wishes to take advantage either of the ignorance or the necessities of those with whom he deals. And the fame principle of love influences his whole conversation. A sense of his own infirmities makes Vol. I. him

him candid to those of others: he will not readily believe reports to their prejudice, without sufficient proof; and even then, he will not repeat them, unless he is lawfully called to it. He believes that the precept, "Speak evil of no man," is founded upon the same authority with those which forbid committing adultery or murder; and therefore he "keeps his tongue as with a "bridle."

Laftly, Faith is of daily use as a preservative from a compliance with the corrupt customs and maxims of the world. The believer, though IN the world, is not of it: by faith he triumphs over its smiles and enticements; he sees that all that is in the world, fuited to gratify the defires of the flesh or the eye, is not only to be avoided as finful, but as incompatible with his best pleasures. He will mix with the world fo far as is necessary, in the discharge of the duties of that station of life in which the providence of God has placed him, but no farther. His leifure and inclinations are engaged in a different pursuit. They who fear the Lord are his chosen companions; and the bleffings he derives from the word, and throne, and ordinances of grace, make him look upon the poor pleafures and amusements of those who live without God in the world with a mixture of disdain and pity; and by faith he is proof against its frowns. He will obey God rather than man; he will "have " no fellowship with the unfruitful works of dark-" ness, but will rather reprove them." And if, upon this account, he should be despised and injuriously treated, whatever loss he suffers in such a cause he accounts his gain, and esteems such disgrace his glory.

I am not aiming to draw a perfect character, but to shew the proper effects of that faith which justifies, which purifies the heart, worketh by love, and overcomes the world. An habitual endeavour an fel pro an has ma the the

to

is

On the

was

of ad ners if on whare no me to caution any from

Som great to to fet fallen r falvatio Chrift; to the 5.

1-

f-

at

e-,"

se

r;

a

ive

ind in ver

t is

the

ful,

He, in

e in

but nga-

ord

s he

nan-

plea-

hout

and

wns.

have

dark-

inju-

uch a

to possess such a frame of spirit, and thus to adorn the gospel of Christ, and that with growing success, is what I am persuaded you are not a stranger to; and I am afraid that they who can content themselves with aiming at any thing short of this in their profession, are too much strangers to themselves, and to the nature of that liberty wherewith Jesus has promised to make his people free. That you may go on from strength to strength, increasing in the light and image of our Lord and Saviour, is the sincere prayer of, &c.

LETTER VII.

s is a past and mow already be

On the Propriety of a Ministerial Address to the Un-

SIR, mos sally

IN a late conversation you desired my thoughts concerning a scriptural and consistent manner of addressing the consciences of unawakened sinners in the course of your ministry. It is a point on which many eminent ministers have been, and are not a little divided; and it therefore becomes me to propose my sentiments with modesty and caution, so far as I am constrained to differ from any from whom in general I would be glad to learn.

Some think, that it is sufficient to preach the great truths of the word of God in their hearing; to set forth the utterly ruined and helpless state of fallen man by nature, and the appointed method of salvation by grace, through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ; and then to leave the application entirely to the agency of the Holy Spirit, who alone can

G 2

enlighten

justilove,

to

enlighten the dark understandings of sinners, and enable them to receive, in a due manner, the doctrines either of the law or the gospel. And they apprehend, that all exhortations, arguments, and motives, addressed to those who are supposed to be still under the influence of the carnal mind, are inconfistent with the principles of free grace, and the acknowledged inability of fuch persons to perform any spiritual acts; and that therefore the preachers, who, avowing the doctrines of free grace, do notwithstanding plead and expostulate with sinners, usually contradict themselves, and retract in their application what they had laboured to establish in

the course of their sermons.

There are others, who, though they would be extremely unwilling to derogate from the free grace and fovereign power of God in the great work of conversion, or in the least degree to encourage the mistaken notion which every unconverted person has of his own power; yet think it their duty to deal with finners as rational and moral agents; and, as fuch, besides declaring the counsel of God in a doctrinal way, to warn them by the terrors of the Lord, and to befeech them by his tender mercies, that they receive not the grace of God, in a preached gospel, in vain. Nor can it be denied, but that some of them, when deeply affected with the worth of fouls, and the awful importance of eternal things, have fometimes, in the warmth of their hearts, dropped unguarded expressions, and fuch as have been justly liable to exception.

If we were to decide to which of these different methods of preaching the preference is due, by the discernible effects of each, it will perhaps appear in fact, without making any invidious comparisons, that those ministers whom the Lord has honoured with the greatest success in awakening and converting finners, have generally been led to adopt the

the ny im fea mo rec ing 16 a w dea leaf

who end tion hear " h

" fa the vou fifter B

who fcrip fubje perfe ly di inqui his an rule a preac or fpa

lief f defign knew cot

se of .baow d

y

d

e

1-

ne

m

h-

lo

rs,

eir

in

31

be

ice

of

he

on

to

ts;

od

of

er-

1 a

ied,

vith

e of

of

and

rent

the

r in

ons,

ared

vert-

the

nore

more popular way of exhortation and address; while they who have been studiously careful to avoid as ny direct application to finners, as unnecessary and improper, if they have not been altogether without feals to their ministry, yet their labours have been more owned in building up those who have already received the knowledge of the truth, than in adding to their number. Now as "he that winneth " fouls is wife," and as every faithful labourer has a warm defire of being instrumental in raising the dead in fin to a life of righteousness, this seems at least a presumptive argument in favour of those, who, besides stating the doctrines of the gospel, endeavour, by earnest persuasions and expostulations, to impress them upon the hearts of their hearers, and intreat and warn them to confider, " how they shall escape if they neglect so great " falvation." For it is not easy to conceive, that the Lord should most signally bear testimony in favour of that mode of preaching which is least confistent with the truth, and with itself.

But not to infift on this, nor to rest the cause on the authority or examples of men, the best of whom are imperfect and fallible, let us confult the scriptures, which, as they furnish us with the whole subject-matter of our ministry, so they afford us perfect precepts and patterns for its due and orderly dispensation. With respect to the subject of our inquiry, the examples of our Lord Christ, and of his authorised ministers, the apostles, are both our rule and our warrant. The Lord Jesus was the great preacher of free grace, "who spake as never man " spake;" and his ministry, while it provided relief for the weary and heavy laden, was eminently defigned to stain the pride of all human glory. He knew what was in man, and declared, "that none " could come unto him, unless drawn and taught " of God;" John, vi. 44.-46. And yet he often .brow speaks.

speaks to finners in terms, which, if they were not known to be his, might perhaps be cenfured as inconfistent and legal; John, vi. 27.; Luke, xiii. 24. to 27.; John, xii. 35. It appears, both from the context and the tenor of these passages, that they were immediately spoken, not to his disciples, but to the multitude. The apostles copied from their Lord; they taught, that we have no fufficiency of ourfelves, even to think a good thought, and that " it is not of him that willeth, or of him that runneth, but of God who sheweth mercy;" yet they plainly called upon finners (and that before they had given evident figns that they were pricked to the heart, as Acts, iii. 31.) "to repent, and to " turn from their vanities to the living God;" Acts, iii. 19. and xiv. 15. and xvii. 30. Peter's advice to Simon Magus is very full and express to this point: for though he perceived him to be "in " the very gall of bitterness, and in the bond of " iniquity," he exhorted him " to repent, and to " pray, if perhaps the thought of his heart might " be forgiven." It may be prefumed, that we cannot have stronger evidence, that any of our hearers are in a carnal and unconverted state, than Peter had in the case of Simon Magus; and therefore there feems no fufficient reason why we should hefitate to follow the apostle's example.

You have been told, that repentance and faith are spiritual acts, for the performance of which, a principle of spiritual life is absolutely necessary; and that therefore, to exhort an unregenerate sinner to repent or believe, must be as vain and fruit-less as to call a dead person out of his grave. To this it may be answered, That we might chearfully and considently undertake even to call the dead out of their graves, if we had the command and promise of God to warrant the attempt; for then we might expect his power would accompany our

vord.

WO be cul fter ers the reso the "(it is fore we thy ye The thee

hear

caul

but

and

It does from them their hum topic the from they effect the mean p

Spirit perforation ply, ot

1-

to

n-

re

16

1;

r-

at

n-

et

re

ed

to

id-

to

in

of to

ht

n.

ers

ter

ore

he-

ith

ch,

· y ;

in-

uit-

To

ally

ead

and

hen

OUT

rd.

word. The vision of Ezekiel, chap. xxxvii. may be fitly accommodated to illustrate both the difficulties and the encouragement of a gospel-minister. The deplorable state of many of our hearers may often remind us of the Lord's question to the prophet, "Can these dry bones live?" Our resource, like that of the prophet, is entirely in the fovereignty, grace, and power of the Lord: "O Lord, thou knowest, impossible as it is to us. it is easy for thee to raise them unto life: therefore we renounce our own reasonings; and though we see that they are dead, we call upon them at thy bidding, as if they were alive, and fay, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord! The means is our part, the work is thine, and to thee be all the praise." The dry bones could not hear the prophet; but while he spoke, the Lord caused breath to enter into them, and they lived, but the word was spoken to them considered as dry

It is true, the Lord can, and I hope he often does, make that preaching effectual to the converfion of finners, wherein little is faid expressly to them, only the truths of the gospel are declared in their hearing; but he who knows the frame of the human heart, has provided us with a variety of topics which have a moral fuitableness to engage the faculties, affections, and consciences of sinners, to far at least as to leave themselves condemned if they persist in their sins, and by which he often effects the purposes of his grace; though none of the means of grace by which he ordinarily works, can produce a real change in the heart, unless they are accompanied with the efficacious power of his Spirit. Should we admit, that an unconverted perion is not a proper subject of ministerial exhorsation, because he has no power in himself to comply, the just consequence of this position would perhaps G A

perhaps extend too far, even to prove the impropriety of all exhortation univerfally: for when we invite the weary and heavy laden to come to Jesus, that they may find rest; when we call upon backfliders to remember from whence they are fallen, to "repent, and to do their first works;" yea, when we exhort believers to " walk worthy of God, who has called them to his kingdom and glory;" in each of these cases we press them to acts for which they have no inherent power of their own; and unless the Lord, the Spirit, is pleased to apply the word to their hearts, we do but speak into the air; and our endeavours can have no more effect in these instances, than if we were to fay to a dead body, "Arise, and walk." For an exertion of divine power is no less necessary to the healing of a wounded conscience, than to the breaking of a hard heart; and only he who has begun the good work of grace, is able either to revive or to main-

Though finners are destitute of spiritual life, they are not therefore mere machines. They have a power to do many things which they may be called upon to exert. They are capable of confidering their ways; they know they are mortal; and the bulk of them are persuaded in their consciences, that after death there is an appointed judgement: they are not under an inevitable necessity of living in known and gross fins; that they do so, is not for want of power, but for want of will. The most profane swearer can refrain from his oaths, while in the presence of a person whom he sears, and to whom he knows it would be displeasing. Let a drunkard see poison put into his liquor, and it may fland by him untafted from morning to night. And many would be deterred from fins to which they are greatly addicted, by the presence of a child, though they have no fear of God before their

the ing Lo rep thei feek and cani " F " O intre gene and confe trine tion,

of G

Le

W a con the p view, confif preclu more afraid We'n by nic and th fuch c perhap jects, t mean 1 lies pla the Lo greatne commit with hi tinction)-

re

s,

K-

n,

a,

of

nd

efs.

eir

to

ak

re

to

on

of

od in-

ney e a

led

ing

the

ces,

nt:

ing

not The

ths,

ars,

ing.

and to

s to

their eyes. They have a power likewise of attending upon the means of grace; and though the Lord only can give them true faith and evangelical repentance, there feems no impropriety to invite them, upon the ground of the gospel-promises, to feek to him who is exalted to bestow these blessings, and who is able to do that for them which they cannot do for themselves; and who has said, " Him that cometh unto me, I will in no wife cast " out." Perhaps it will not be eafily proved, that intreaties, arguments, warnings, formed upon these general principles, which are in the main agreeable: and adequate to the remaining light of natural conscience, are at all inconsistent with those doctrines which ascribe the whole of a finner's falvation, from first to last, to the free fovereign grace:

We should undoubtedly endeavour to maintain a confiftency in our preaching; but unless we keep the plan and manner of the Scripture constantly in: view, and attend to every part of it, a defign of confiftency may fetter our fentiments, and greatly preclude our ufefulnefs. We need not with to be more confiftent than the inspired writers, nor be afraid of speaking as they have spoken before us. We may eafily perplex ourselves and our hearers,. by nice reasonings on the nature of human liberty. and the divine agency on the hearts of men; but fuch disquisitions are better avoided. We shall, perhaps, never have full fatisfaction on these subjects, till we arrive in the world of light. In the mean time, the path of duty, the good old way, lies plain before us. If when you are in the pulpit, the Lord favours you with a lively fense of the greatness of the trust, and the worth of the fouls. committed to your charge, and fills your heart: with his constraining love, many little curious diftinctions, which amused you at other times, will

G 5

he

fore heir be forgotten. Your foul will go forth with your words; and while your bowels yern over poor finners, you will not hefitate a moment, whether you ought to warn them of their danger or not. That great champion of free grace, Dr Owen, has a very folemn address to sinners; the running title to which is, "Exhortations unto believing." It is in his Exposition of the 130th psalm, from p. 242. to 247. Lond. edit. 1609, which I recommend to your attentive consideration.

I am, &c., anie jew aferanie a jeste guni

LETTER VIII.

On the inward Witness to the ground and reality of Faith.

SIR.

I Readily offer you my thoughts of God, hath Readily offer you my thoughts on 1 John v. 10. "the witness in himself;" though, perhaps, you will think I am writing a fermon, rather than a letter. If we believe in the Son of God, whatever trials we may meet with in the present life, our best concerns are fafe, and our happiness is fure. If we do not, whatever else we have, or feem to have, we are in a flate of condemnation; and living and dying fo, must perish. Thousands, it is to be feared, perfuade themselves that they are believers, though they cannot stand the test of Scripture. And there are many real believers, who, through the prevalence of remaining unbelief, and the temptations of Satan, form hard conclusions against themselves, though the Scripture speaks peace to them. But how does this correspond with the paffage

can not in we men tria in do mar as to is,

are T tion a tl on o bloo henc com foul feem knov And to tl fear, " de unite blood cordi Vario witne heart.

The are to of this

paffage before us, which afferts universally, "He " that believeth, hath the witness in himself?" for can a man have the witness in himself, and yet not know it? It may be answered, The evidence. in its own nature, is fufficient and infallible; but we are very apt, when we would form a judgement of ourselves, to superadd rules and marks of trial, which are not given us (for that purpose) in the Bible. That the word and Spirit of God do witness for his children, is a point in which many are agreed, who are far from being agreed as to the nature and manner of that witness. It is, therefore, very defirable, rightly to understand the evidence by which we are to judge whether we are believers or not.

The importance and truth of the gospel-salvation is witnessed to in heaven, by "the Father, " the Word, and the Spirit." It is witneffed to on earth, by " the Spirit, the water, and the blood," ver. 7.8. The Spirit, in ver. 8. (I apprehend) denotes a divine light in the understanding, communicated by the Spirit of God, enabling the foul to perceive and approve the truth. The water feems to intend the powerful influence of this knowledge and light in the work of fanctification. And the blood, the application of the blood of Jefus to the conscience, relieving it from guilt and fear, and imparting a " peace which passes all un-" derstanding." And he that believeth hath this united testimony of the Spirit, the water, and the blood, not by hearfay only, but in himself. cording to the measure of his faith, (for faith has various degrees), he has a living proof that the witness is true, by the effects wrought in his own heart.

These things, which God has joined together, are too often attempted to be separated. Attempts of this kind have been a principal fource and cause

G 6

OF

ot. as tle

7.

ur

or

er

is 12. to

.

0

v of

10. ath you

n a ver best we

ave, and

be ers,

ure. ugh

mp. inst

e to the

Tage

Let

or h

man

upo

obta

felf.

of th

fpiri

ness

unde

thing

God

ter in

mean

of most of the dangerous errors and mistakes which are to be found amongst professors of religion. Some fay much concerning the Spirit; and lay claim to an inward light, whereby they think they know the things of God. Others lay great ftress upon the water; maintaining a regular conversation, abstaining from the defilements of the world, and aiming at a mastery over their natural defires and tempers; but neither the one nor the other appear to be duly fensible of the value of the blood of atonement, as the fole ground of their acceptance, and the spring of their life and strength. Others, again, are all for the blood; can speak much of Jesus, and his blood and righteousness; though it does not appear that they are truly spiritually enlightened to perceive the beauty and harmony of gospel-truths, or that they pay a due regard to that "holinefs without which no man can " fee the Lord." But Jesus came, not by water only, or by blood only, but by water and blood; and the Spirit bears witness to both, because the Spirit is truth. The water alone affords but a cold flarched form of godliness, destitute of that enlivening power which is derived from a knowledge of the preciousness of Jesus, as the Lamb that was flain. And if any talk of the blood without the water, they do but turn the grace of God into licentiousness: so, likewise, to pretend to the Spirit, and at the same time to have low thoughts of Jesus, is a delusion and vanity; for the true Spirit testifies and takes of his glory, and prefents it to the foul. But the real believer receives the united testimony, and has the witness in himself that he does fo.

To have the witness in ourselves, is to have the truths that are declared in the Scripture revealed in our hearts. This brings an experimental conviction, which may be safely depended on, "that we have

thing wife i and i spair ! appre All th love. appro finds guage " thi " led wife r of fan ture t neceffi heart, veranc of fin, part o proper nion w his pur " thirf

" after

" have received the grace of God in truth." A man born blind may believe that the fun is bright upon the testimony of another; but if he should obtain his fight, he would have the witness in himfelf. Believing springs from a fense and perception of the truths of the gospel; and whoever hath this fpiritual perception is a believer. He has the witness in himself. He has received the Spirit; his understanding is enlightened, whereby he sees things to be as they are described in the word of God, respecting his own state by sin, and the utter impossibility of his obtaining relief by any other means than those proposed in the gospel. These things are hidden from us by nature. He has likewife received the blood. The knowledge of fin, and its demerits, if alone, would drive us to defpair; but by the fame light of the Spirit, Jefus is apprehended as a fuitable and all-fufficient Saviour. All that is declared concerning his person, offices, love, fufferings, and obedience, is understood and approved. Here the wounded and weary foul finds healing and rest. Then the Apostle's language is adopted, "Yea, doubtlefs, and I count all " things but loss for the excellency of the know-" ledge of Christ Jesus my Lord." He has likewife received the water, confidered as the emblem of fanctification. To a believer, all that the scripture teaches concerning the nature, beauty, and necessity of holiness, as a living principle in the heart, carries conviction and evidence. A deliverance from the power, as well as from the guilt of fin, appears to be an important and effential part of falvation. He fees his original and his proper happiness, that nothing less than communion with God, and conformity to him, is worth his pursuit. And therefore he can fay, " My soul " thirsteth for thee; I delight in the law of God " after the inward man." In a word, his judgement

dk

ial al e of

h. k s;

ean er d;

old ililge vas

he nto pi-of

to ted he

the l in vic-

we

ment and his choice are formed upon a new foiritual tafte, derived from the written word, and correspondent with it, as the musical car is adapted to relish harmony: fo that what God has forbidden, appears hateful; what he has commend. ed, necessary; what he has promised, desirable; and what he has revealed, glorious. Whoever has these perceptions, has the witness in himself, that he has been taught of God, and believes in his

If you think this explanation is agreeable to the scripture, you will be fatisfied that the witness spoken of in this passage, is very different from what fome persons understand it to be. It is not an impulse, or strong persuasion, impressed upon us in a way of which we can give no account, that "we are " the children of God," and that our fins are freely forgiven; nor is the powerful application of a particular text of scripture necessary to produce it: neither is it always connected with a very lively fensible comfort. These things, in some persons and inflances, may accompany the witness or testimony we are speaking of, but do not properly belong to it: and they may be, and often have been, counterfeited. But what I have described is inimitable and infallible; it is indubitably, as the magicians confessed of the miracles of Moses, the finger of God, as certainly the effect of his divine power as the creation of the world. It is true, many who have this witness, walk in darkness, and are haraffed with many doubts and perplexities concerning their state: but this is not because the witness is not fufficient to give them fatisfaction, but because they do not account it so : being misled by the influence of felf-will and a legal spirit, they overlook this evidence as too simple, and expect something extraordinary; at least they think, they cannot be right, unless they are led in the same way in which the Lord

has ma fov he the Sav of h ces, perf exac " th (wit it m to t

few.

Lei

Be obsei that or ta is de can o Sin i he we from pal pa from feels. lothes ftate (could

Aga the fci it fo ex perien While ed boo

to the

of Go

8.

ri

)r.

ed

or-

le:

nas

his

the

-00

hat

im-

na

are

ee-

fa

it:

vely

ons

efti-

be-

een,

imi-

agi-

nger

wer

who

ha-

ning

not

they

ence

evi

ordi-

, un-

Lord

has

has been pleased to lead others with whom they may have conversed. But the Lord, the Spirit, is sovereign and free in his operations; and though he gives to all who are the subjects of his grace, the same views of sin, of themselves, and of the Saviour; yet, with respect to the circumstantials of his work, there is, as in the seatures of our faces, such an amazing variety, that perhaps no two persons can be found whose experiences have been exactly alike: but as the Apostle says, That "he that believeth," that is, whosever believeth (without exception), "has this witness in himself;" it must consequently arise from what is common to them all, and not from what is peculiar to a few.

Before I conclude, I would make two or three observations. In the first place, I think it is plain, that the supposition of a real believer's living in fin. or taking encouragement from the gospel so to do. is destitute of the least foundation in truth, and can only proceed from an ignorance of the subject. Sin is the burden under which he groans; and he would account nothing short of a deliverance from it worthy the name of falvation. A principal part of his evidence that he is a believer, arises from that abhorrence of fin which he habitually feels. It is true, fin still dwelleth in him; but he lothes and refifts it: upon this account he is in a state of continual warfare; if he was not so, he could not have the witness in himself, that he is born of God.

Again: From hence arises a solid evidence, that the scripture is indeed the word of God, because it so exactly describes what is exemplified in the experience of all who are subjects of a work of grace. While we are in a natural state, it is to us as a sealed book: though we can read it, and perhaps assent to the facts, we can no more understand our own

concern-

concernments in what we read, than if it was written in an unknown tongue. But when the mind is enlightened by the Holy Spirit, the scripture addreffes us as it were by name, explains every difficulty under which we laboured, and proposes an adequate and effectual remedy for the relief of all our wants and fears.

Laftly, It follows, that the hope of a believer is built upon a foundation that cannot be shaken, though it may and will be affaulted. It does not depend upon occasional and changeable frames, upon any that is precarious and questionable, but upon a correspondence and agreement with the written word. Nor does this agreement depend upon a train of laboured arguments and deductions, but is felf-evident, as light is to the eye, to every perfon who has a real participation of the grace of God. It is equally fuited to all capacities; by this the unlearned are enabled to know their election of God, and "to rejoice with a joy unspeakable and " full of glory." And the wifest, if destitute of this perception, though they may be masters of all the external evidences of Christianity, and able to combat the cavils of infidels, can fee no real beauty in the truths of the gospel, nor derive any solid in animamatica allitication comfort from them.

I have only fent you a few hasty hints: it would be easy to enlarge; but I sat down, not to write a book, but a letter. May this inward witness preside with power in our hearts, to animate our hopes, and to mortify our corruptions! Lam, &c. hilled a Alexandra Lacas I was a

comments to the mean read a secretary differential

Looke finishment the oriental countries with a such alphi a estate or ed in confi beneau and access of a ve-

the companies the look and comment of the state of

· DOLLING

medical process of the contract of the contrac awe too preference cross on and the problem E.E.T. On t

Let.

fhould the gr not in we dif in you my du conten you pr of for of God of nan cafion are no and pe attende yet he: Lord, people compar not my trines a tions th has bee only rep by other which I gument.

at the e

few unp

8.

itis

dfi-

an all

is

n,

ot

ip-

ip-

it-

on

out

er-

of

his

of

ind

of

all

to

utv

olid

uld

te a

fide

pes,

T

LETTER IX.

On the doctrines of Election and final Perseverance.

Dear Sir,

VOur letter breathes the fpirit of a Christian, though you fay you are not a Calvinist. I should have still confined myself, in my letters, to the great truths in which we are agreed, if you had not invited me to touch upon the points wherein we differ. If you were positive and peremptory in your present sentiments, I should not think it my duty to debate with you; in that case, we might contend as much for victory as for truth. But as you protels yourfelf an inquirer, and are defirous of forming your judgement agreeable to the word of God, without being influenced by the authority of names and parties, I willingly embrace the occasion you offer me. You say, that though you are not prejudiced against the doctrines of election, and perfeverance of the faints, they appear to you attended with such difficulties, that you cannot yet heartily and fully affent to them. May the Lord, the Spirit, whose office it is to guide his people into all truth, dictate to my pen, and accompany what I shall write with his bleffing. It is not my intention to prove and illustrate these doctrines at large, or to encounter the various objections that have been raised against them. So much has been done in this way already, that I could only repeat what has been faid to greater advantage by others. Nor need I refer you to the books which have been professedly written upon this argument. In a letter to a friend, I shall not aim at the exactness of a disputant, but only offer a few unpremeditated hints, in the same manner as

if

if I had the pleasure of personally conversing with

Permit me to remind you, in the first place, of that important aphorism, John, iii. 27. (which by the by seems to speak strongly in favour of the doctrines in question): "A man can receive no-" thing, except it be given him from heaven." If you should accede to my opinions upon my perfuafion only, you would be little benefited by the exchange. The Lord alone can give us the true vital, comfortable, and useful knowledge of his own truths. We may become wife in notions, and fo far masters of a system, or scheme of doctrine, as to be able to argue, object, and fight, in favour of our own hypothesis, by dint of application, and natural abilities; but we rightly understand what we fay, and whereof we affirm, no farther than we have a spiritual perception of it wrought in our hearts by the power of the Holy Ghost. It is not therefore by noify disputation, but by humble waiting upon God in prayer, and a careful perusal of his holy word, that we are to expect a fatisfactory, experimental, and efficacious knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus. I am perfuaded, that you are seeking in this way; if fo, I am confident you shall not feek in vain. The Lord teaches effectually, though for the most part gradually. The path of the just is compared to the light, which is very faint at the early dawn, but shineth more and more to the perfect day.

If you fincerely feek the Lord's direction by prayer, you will of course make use of his appoint. ed means of information, and fearch the Scriptures. Give me leave to offer you the following advices, while you are reading and comparing fpiritual things with spiritual. First, Not to lay too great stress upon a few detached texts, but seek for that sense which is most agreeable to the general

Arain

Let. 9 ftrain must not ar confiff nels a whose one m five v places, illustra those ftyled contra this ke

Agai you go pended fubjecte a good most ag you, an with yo dealings

fense.

Farth be, if y doctrine embraci some ob of the k up; bu ftronger poor we difficulty

and feed Laftly, nions.

but rathe

. 9.

ith

of

by

the

no-If

er-

the

rue

his

and

ine,

and

hat

we

our

not

vait-

l of

ory,

ruth

eek.

not

ough

just

t the

per-

n by

oint.

crip-

wing

g fpi-

y to0

k for

neral

Arain

ftrain of the scripture. The infallible word of God must doubtless be consistent with itself. If it does not appear so to us, the obscurity and seeming inconsistency must be charged to the remaining darkness and ignorance of our minds. As many locks, whose wards differ, are opened with equal ease by one master-key; so there is a certain comprehensive view of scriptural truth, which opens hard places, solves objections, and happily reconciles, illustrates, and harmonizes many texts, which to shose who have not this master-key, frequently styled the analogy of faith, appear little less than contradictory to each other. When you obtain this key, you will be sure that you have the right sense.

Again, You will do well to consult experience as you go along. For though this is not to be depended upon in the first instance, but must itself be subjected to the rule of the written word, yet it is a good subordinate help. Consider which sense is most agreeable to what passes within you and around you, and which best answers to the dealings of God with yourself, and to what you can observe of his

dealings with others.

Farther, When you are led (as I think you will be, if you are not already) to view the Calvinist doctrines in a favourable light, be not afraid of embracing them, because there may be perhaps some objections which, for want of a full possession of the key I mentioned, you are not able to clear up; but consider if there are not as strong or stronger objections against the other side. We are poor weak creatures; and the clearing up of every difficulty is not what we are immediately called to, but rather to seek that light which may strengthen and feed our souls.

Lastly, Compare the tendency of different opinions. This is an excellent rule, if we can fairly apply

Let: 9

apply it. Whatever is from God has a fure tendency to ascribe glory to him, to exclude boassing from the creature, to promote the love and practice of holiness, and increase our dependence upon his grace and faithfulness. The Calvinists have no reason to be asraid of resting the merits of their cause upon this issue; notwithstanding the unjust misrepresentations which have been often made of their principles, and the ungenerous treatment of those who would charge the miscarriages of a few individuals, as the necessary consequence of em-

bracing those principles.

But I must check myself, or I shall finish my letter before I properly begin my subject. You have objections to the doctrine of election. You will however agree with me, that the scripture does speak of it, and that in very strong and express terms, particularly St Paul. I have met with fome fincere people, as I believe, who have told me, they could not bear to read his oth chapter to the Romans, but always passed it over: so that their prejudices against election, prejudiced them against a part of the scripture likewise. But why so, unless because the dreaded doctrine is maintained too plainly to be evaded? But you will fay, that some writers and preachers attempt to put an easier sense upon the apostle's words. Let us judge then, as ! lately proposed, from experience. Admitting, what I am fure you will admit, the total depravity of human nature, how can we account for the converfion of a foul to God, unless we likewise admit an election of grace? The work must begin some where. Either the finner first seeks the Lord, or the Lord first seeks the finner. The former is impossible, if by nature we are dead in trespasses and fins; if the god of this world has blinded our eyes, and maintains the possession of our hearts; and it our carnal minds, fo far from being disposed to feek

feek C to you fay, th perhap fo far must h in the of you that he niverfa of man farther called. which i to defti Were v What I Grace. are no grace, distingu ing grad this elec ing, is 1 dictates vine per and imn power in God, m

As to form of do fo per

the fore:

thers dif

that the

utterly in

less he w

accordin

en-

ing

ac-

pon

no

neir

just

of

of

few

em-

let-

nave

will

does

press

ome

they

Ro-

pre-

oft a

un-

too

fome

fense

as I

what

f hu-

nver-

it an

Come-

d, or

is im-

s and

eyes,

and if

fed to feek feek God, are enmity against him. Let me appeal . to yourself. I think you know yourself too well to fav, that you either fought or loved the Lord first: perhaps you are conscious, that for a season, and fo far as in you lay, you even refifted his call; and must have perished, if he had not made you willing in the day of his power, and faved you in defiance of yourfelf. In your own cafe, you acknowledge that he began with you; and it must be the case univerfally with all that are called, if the whole race of mankind are by nature enemies to God. Then farther, there must be an election, unless ALL are called. But we are affured that the broad road, which is thronged with the greatest multitudes, leads to destruction. Were not you and I in this road? Were we better than those who continue in it still? What has made us differ from our former felves? Grace. What has made us differ from those who are now as we once were? Grace. Then this grace, by the very terms, must be differencing, or distinguishing grace; that is, in other words, electing grace. And to suppose, that God should make this election or choice only at the time of our calling, is not only unfcriptural, but contrary to the dictates of reason, and the ideas we have of the divine perfections, particularly those of omniscience and immutability. They who believe there is any power in man-by nature, whereby he can turn to God, may contend for a conditional election upon the forefight of faith and obedience: but while others dispute, let you and me admire; for we know that the Lord forefaw us (as we were) in a state utterly incapable either of believing or obeying, unless he was pleased to work in us to will and to do according to his own good pleasure.

As to final perseverance, whatever judgement we form of it in a doctrinal view, unless we ourselves do so persevere, our profession of religion will be

utterly

Let.

utterly vain; for only "they that endure to the " end shall be faved." It should feem, that whoever believes this, and is duly apprifed of his own weakness, the number and strength of his spiritual enemies, and the difficulties and dangers arifing from his fituation in this evil world, will at least be defirous to have (if possible) some security, that his labour and expectation shall not be in vain. To be at an uncertainty in a point of fo great importance, to have nothing to trust to for our continuance in well-doing, but our own feeble efforts, our partial diligence and fhort-fighted care, must furely be diffresting, if we rightly consider how unable we are in ourselves to withstand the forces of the world, the flesh, and the devil, which are combined against our peace. In this view I should expect, that the opposers of this doctrine, if thoroughly fensible of their state and situation, upon a supposition, that they should be able to prove it unscriptural and false, would weep over their victory, and be forry that a fentiment, so apparently fuited to encourage and animate our hope, should not be founded in truth. It is not to be wondered at, that this doctrine, which gives to the Lord the glory due to his name, and provides so effectually for the comfort of his people, should be opposed and traduced by men of corrupt hearts. But it may well feem strange, that they who feel their need of it, and cannot be comfortable without it, should be afraid or unwilling to receive it. Yet many a child of light is walking in darkness upon this account. Either they are staggered by the sentiments of those whom they think wifer than themselves, or stumbled by the falls of profesfors who were once advocates for this doctrine, or perplexed because they cannot rightly understand those passages of Scripture which feem to speak a different language. But as light and knowledge increase, these difficulties

are le he en falvati of his perfev ny exp eft ev the int betwee of fpir which ing life room t to the and inv confirm Phil. i. John x Upon t who hav you, an his falva dation. while th the coun have a m while the witness to wifer tha the believ and earth oath, the

As the comfortal ing and inceived in a saviour.

me a fecu

9.

he

0-

vn

al

ng

be

his

be

ce,

in

ar-

be

we

the

abi-

ect.

hly

oli-

rip-

and

to

be

that

lory

the

trawell

f it,

be a-

child

ount.

those

tumidvo-

they

crip-

But

ulties

are lessened. The Lord claims the honour, and he engages for the accomplishment of a complete falvation, that no power shall pluck his people out of his hand, or separate them from his love. Their perseverance in grace, besides being afferted in many express promises, may be proved with the fulleft evidence from the unchangeableness of God, the intercession of Christ, the union which subsists between him and his people, and from the principle of spiritual life he has implanted in their hearts, which in its own nature is connected with everlafting life, for grace is the feed of glory. I have not room to enlarge on these particulars, but refer you to the following texts, from which various strong and invincible arguments might be drawn for their confirmation; Luke xiv. 28. - 30. compared with Phil. i. 6.; Heb. vii. 25. with Rom. viii. 34.-39.; John xiv. 19. with John xv. i. 2.; John iv. 14. Upon these grounds, my friend, why may not you, who have fled for refuge to the hope fet before you, and committed your foul to Jefus, rejoice in his falvation; and fay, "While Christ is the foundation, root, head, and husband of his people, while the word of God is Yea and Amen, while the counsels of God are unchangeable, while we have a mediator and High Priest before the throne, while the Holy Spirit is willing and able to bear witness to the truths of the gospel, while God is wifer than men, and stronger than Satan, so long the believer in Jesus is and shall be safe? Heaven and earth must pass away, but the promise, the oath, the blood, on which my foul relies, affords me a fecurity which can never fail."

As the doctrines of election and perfeverance are comfortable, so they cut off all pretence of boasting and self-dependence, when they are truly received in the heart, and therefore tend to exalt the Saviour. Of course they stain the pride of all hu-

man

man glory, and leave us nothing to glory in but the Lord. The more we are convinced of our utter depravity and inability from first to last, the more excellent will Jesus appear. The whole may give the physician a good word, but the fick alone know how to prize him. And here I cannot but remark a difference between those who have no. thing to trust to but free grace, and those who afcribe a little at least to some good disposition and ability in man. We affent to whatever they enforce from the word of God on the subject of fanctification. We acknowledge its importance, its excellency, its beauty; but we could wish they would join more with us in exalting the Redeemer's name. Their experience feems to lead them to talk of themselves, of the change that is wrought in them, and the much that depends upon their own watchfulness and striving. We likewise would be thankful if we could perceive a change wrought in us by the power of grace: we defire to be found watching likewise. But when our hopes are most alive, it is less from a view of the imperfect beginnings of grace in our hearts, than from an apprehension of him who is our all in all. His person, his love, his fufferings, his intercession, compasfion, fulness, and faithfulness, - these are our delightful themes, which leave us little leifure, when in our best frames, to speak of ourselves. How do our hearts foften, and our eyes melt, when we feel fome liberty in thinking and speaking of him! For we had no help in time past, nor can have any in time to come, but from him alone. If any persons have contributed a mite to their own salvation, it was more than we could do. If any were obedient and faithful to the first calls and impresfions of his Spirit, it was not our cafe. If any were prepared to receive him beforehand, we know that we were in a state of alienation from him. We needed

Let.

had a po poor

he w ftrive lefs h

righte because

he has to him him no

Can

under

to cont you are ners, to against and em none an ments? drawn f is quite doctrine duce a cious po found to gainst ou and confi fadly sho ashamed ! ced by f

the doctringodliness. Vol. I.

whole, o

hope we

the world

ut

t-

he

ay

ne ut

no-

2-

nd en-

of

ice,

hey

em-

nem

ight

heir

ould

ight

und

most

egin-

pre-

rson,

npal-

· de-

when

How

n we

him!

have

fany

n fal-

were

npref-

y were

w that

needed

We

needed fovereign irrefiftible grace to fave us, or we had been loft for ever. If there are any who have a power of their own, we must confess ourselves poorer than they are. We cannot watch, unless he watches with us; we cannot strive, unless he firives with us; we cannot stand one moment, unless he holds us up; and we believe we must perish after all, unless his faithfulness is engaged to keep us. But this we trust he will do, not for our righteousness, but for his own name's sake, and because, having loved us with an everlasting love. he has been pleafed in loving kindness to draw us to himself, and to be found of us when we fought him not.

Can you think, dear Sir, that a person who lives under the influence of these sentiments, will defire to continue in fin because grace abounds? No; you are too candid an observer of men and manners, to believe the calumnies which are propagated against us. It is true, there are too many false and empty profesfors amongst us; but are there none amongst those who hold the opposite fentiments? And I would observe, that the objection drawn from the miscarriages of reputed Calvinists is quite beside the purpose. We maintain, that no doctrines or means can change the heart, or produce a gracious conversation, without the efficacious power of Almighty grace; therefore, if it is found to be so in fact, it should not be charged against our doctrine, but rather admitted as a proof and confirmation of it. We confess, that we fall fadly short in every thing, and have reason to be ashamed and amazed that we are so faintly influenced by fuch animating principles; yet, upon the whole, our consciences bear us witness, and we hope we may declare it both to the church and to the world without just fear of contradiction, that the doctrines of grace are doctrines according to godlinefs. — I am, &c. Vol. I.

H

LET-

LETTER X.

A; or, Grace in the Blade. Mark, iv. 28.

Dear Sir,

A Coording to your defire, I fit down to give you my general views of a progreffive work of grace, in the feveral stages of a believer's experience; which I shall mark by the different characters A, B, C, answerable to the distinctions our Lord teaches us to observe from the growth of the corn, Mark, iv. 28. " First the blade, then the " ear, after that the full corn in the ear." The Lord leads all his people effectually and favingly to the knowledge of the same effential truths, but in fuch a variety of methods, that it will be needful, in this disquisition, to set aside, as much as possible, fuch things as may be only personal and occasional in the experience of each, and to collect those only which in a greater or lefs degree are common to them all. I shall not therefore give you a copy of my own experience, or of that of any individual; but shall endeavour, as clearly as I can, to state what the scripture teaches us concerning the nature and effentials of a work of grace, fo far as it will bear a general application to all those who are the subjects of gracious operations.

By nature we are all dead in trespasses and sins, not only strangers to God, but in a state of enmity and opposition to his government and grace. In this respect, whatever difference there may be in the characters of men as members of society, they are all, whether wise or ignorant, whether sober or profane, equally incapable of receiving or approving divine truths, 1 Cor. ii. 14. On this ground our Lord declares, "No man can come unto me,

es except

The a king Tries to district t

and c

By

Le

der th him to The b is effect to the ger. ' and er weak a when in fpread as if co upon th unto hi viction i of that tions wh fore are a feafon

upon do

viction o

quate con

" except the Father who has fent me draws him." Though the term Father most frequently expresses a known and important distinction in the adorable Trinity, I apprehend our Lord fometimes uses it to denote God, or the Divine Nature, in contradistinction from his humanity, as in John, xiv. o. And this I take to be the fense here: "No man " can come unto me unless he is taught of God," and wrought upon by a divine power. The immediate exertion of this power, according to the economy of falvation, is rather ascribed to the Holy Spirit than to the Father, John, xvi. 8 .- 11. But it is the power of the God and Father of our Lord Jefus Christ; and therefore severally attributed to the Father, Son, and Spirit, John, v. 21. and ch. vi. 44. 63.; 2 Cor. iii. 18.; 2 Theff. iii. 5.

By A I would understand a person who is under the drawings of God, which will infallibly lead him to the Lord Jesus Christ for life and salvation. The beginning of this work is instantaneous. It is effected by a certain kind of light communicated to the foul, to which it was before an utter stranger. The eyes of the understanding are opened and enlightened. The light at first afforded is weak and indistinct, like the morning dawn; but when it is once begun, it will certainly increase and spread to the perfect day. We commonly speak as if conviction of fin was the first work of God upon the foul that he is in mercy about to draw unto himself. But I think this is inaccurate. Conviction is only a part, or rather an immediate effect of that first work; and there are many convictions which do not at all spring from it, and therefore are only occasional and temporary, though for a feafon they may be very sharp, and put a person upon doing many things. In order to a due conviction of fin, we must previously have some adequate conceptions of the God with whom we have

cperacour the the The y to t in dful, fible, ional only n to

py of

dual;

state

e na-

r as it

give

ork

0.

10 are d fins, enmigrace. y be in

, they fober or apground

to me, except

Le

ma

voi

ma

bef

fect

Ma

itfel

fee

vati

he b

to b

fin,

cont

whic

fecte

and

name

come

use o

grow

coun

in the

prayin lieves lefs. him; lity, t fense willing grace, left the from I Wh gospel, Satan's " laml " fom, dials, t

to do. Sin may be feared as dangerous without this; but its nature and demerit can only be underflood by being contrasted with the holiness, majefty, goodness, and truth, of the God against whom it is committed. No outward means, no mercies, judgements, or ordinances, can communicate fuch a discovery of God, or produce such a conviction of fin, without the concurrence of this divine light and power to the foul. The natural conscience and passions may be indeed so far wrought upon by outward means, as to stir up some defires and endeavours; but if these are not founded in a spiritual apprehension of the perfections of God, according to the revelation he has made of himself in his word, they will fooner or later come to nothing; and the person affected will either return by degrees to his former ways, 2 Peter, ii. 20.; or he will fink into a felf-righteous form of godliness, destitute of the power, Luke, xviii. 11. And therefore as there are fo many things in the dispensation of the gospel, suited to work upon the natural pasfions of men, the many woful miscarriages and apostasies amongst professors are more to be lamented than wondered at. For though the feed may feem to spring up, and look green for a season, if there be not depth for it to take root, it will furely wither away. We may be unable to judge with certainty upon the first appearance of a religious profession, whether the work be thus deep and spiritual or not; but "the Lord knows them that " are his;" and where-ever it is real, it is an infallible token of falvation. Now as God only thus reveals himself by the medium of scripture-truth, the light received this way leads the foul to the scripture from whence it springs, and all the leading truths of the word of God foon begin to be perceived and affented to. The evil of fin is acknowledged, the evil of the heart is felt. There may

0.

ut

r-

16-

m

es,

ch

on

ht

ace

on

ind

pi-

ac-

felf

no-

urn

or

iefs,

ere-

tion

paf-

d a-

ent-

may

n, it

irely

with

gious

1 ipi-

that

n in-

thus

ruth,

o the

lead-

to be

is ac-

There

may

may be for a while some efforts to obtain the favour of God by prayer, repentance, and reformation; but for the most part it is not very long before these things are proved to be vain and ineffectual. The foul, like the woman mentioned Mark, v. 26. wearied with vain expedients, finds itself worse and worse, and is gradually brought to fee the necessity and fufficiency of the gospel-sal-A may foon be a believer thus far: That he believes the word of God, fees and feels things to be as they are there described, hates and avoids fin, because he knows it is displeasing to God, and contrary to his goodness; he receives the record which God has given of his Son; has his heart affected and drawn to Jesus by views of his glory, and of his love to poor finners; ventures upon his name and promifes as his only encouragement to come to a throne of grace; waits diligently in the use of all means appointed for the communion and growth of grace; loves the Lord's people, accounts them the excellent of the earth, and delights in their conversation. He is longing, waiting, and praying, for a share in those blessings which he believes they enjoy, and can be fatisfied with nothing less. He is convinced of the power of Jesus to save him; but through remaining ignorance and legality, the remembrance of fin committed, and the sense of present corruption, he often questions his willingness; and, not knowing the aboundings of grace, and the security of the promises, he fears lest the compassionate Saviour should spurn him from his feet.

While he is thus young in the knowledge of the gospel, burdened with sin, and perhaps beset with Satan's temptations, the Lord, "who gathers the lambs in his arms, and carries them in his bofom," is pleased at times to favour him with cordials, that he may not be swallowed up with over-

H 3

much

much forrow. Perhaps his heart is enlarged in prayer, or under hearing, or fome good promife is brought home to his mind, and applied with power and sweetness. He mistakes the nature and defign of these comforts, which are not given him to rest in, but to encourage him to press forward. He thinks he is then right because he has them, and fondly hopes to have them always. Then his mountain stands strong. But ere long he feels a change: his comforts are withdrawn; he finds no heart to pray; no attention in hearing; indwelling fin revives with fresh strength, and perhaps Satan returns with redoubled rage. Then he is at his wits end; thinks his hopes were prefumptuous, and his comforts delufions. He wants to feel fomething that may give him a warrant to trust in the free promises of Christ. His views of the Redeemer's gracefulness are very narrow; he sees not the harmony and glory of the divine attributes in the falvation of a finner; he fighs for mercy, but fears that justice is against him. However, by these changing dispensations the Lord is training him up, and bringing him forward. He receives grace from Jesus, whereby he is enabled to fight against sin; his conscience is tender, his troubles are chiefly spiritual troubles; and he thinks, if he could but attain a fure and abiding fense of his acceptance in the beloved, hardly any outward trial would be capable of giving him much disturbance. Indeed, notwithstanding the weakness of his faith, and the prevalence of a legal spirit, which greatly hurts him, there are fome things in his present experience which he may perhaps look back upon with regret hereafter, when his hope and knowledge will be more established. Particularly that sensibility and keenness of appetite with which he now attends the ordinances, defiring the fincere milk of the word with earnestness and eagerness, as a

bab one defi tena for for time for

high

Let

T ftanc with stitio fluen hypo respe not v rema fectio ces, t feems **standi** cious, and tl hence more paribu case o the me ferven ripe fr bloffor and, 1 hufban is weak

ventur

feels, a

10.

in

nife

ith

ind

iim

rd.

em.

his

s a

no

ling

itan

his

ous,

me-

the

em-

the

the

ears

hefe

up,

rom

fin;

iefly

but

e in

d be

leed,

1 the

nurts

peri-

with

ledge

sensi-

now

milk

as a

babe

babe does the breast. He counts the hours from one opportunity to another; and the attention and desire with which he hears may be read in his countenance. His zeal is likewise lively; and may be, for want of more experience, too importunate and sorward. He has a love for souls, and a concern for the glory of God; which, though it may at some times create him trouble, and at others be mixed with some undue motions of self, yet in its principle is highly desirable and commendable; John, xviii. 10.

The grace of God influences both the underflanding and the affections. Warm affections, without knowledge, can rife no higher than fuperstition; and that knowledge which does not influence the heart and affections, will only make a hypocrite. The true believer is rewarded in both respects; yet we may observe, that though A is not without knowledge, this flate is more usually remarkable for the warmth and liveliness of the affections. On the other hand, as the work advances, though the affections are not left out, yet it feems to be carried on principally in the understanding. The old Christian has more folid, judicious, connected views of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the glories of his person and redeeming love; hence his hope is more established, his dependence more simple, and his peace and strength, cateris paribus, more abiding and uniform, than in the cale of a young convert; but the latter has, for the most part, the advantage in point of sensible fervency. A tree is most valuable when laden with ripe fruit, but it has a peculiar beauty when in blossom. It is spring-time with A; he is in bloom, and, by the grace and bleffing of the heavenly husbandman, will bear fruit in old age. His faith is weak, but his heart is warm. He will feldom venture to think himself a believer; but he sees and feels, and does those things which no one could, H 4

unless the Lord was with him. The very defire and bent of his foul is to God, and to the word of his grace. His knowledge is but fmall, but it is growing every day. If he is not a father or a young man in grace, he is a dear child. The Lord has vifited his heart, delivered him from the love of fin, and fixed his defires supremely upon Jesus Christ. The spirit of bondage is gradually depart. ing from him, and the hour of liberty, which he longs for, is approaching, when, by a farther difcovery of the glorious gospel, it shall be given him to know his acceptance, and to rest upon the Lord's finished falvation. We shall then take notice of him by the name of B, in a fecond letter, if you are not unwilling that I should profecute the fubject. - I am, &c.

and and and and and and and and

LETTER XI.

B; or, Grace in the Ear. Mark, iv. 28.

Dear Sir,

THE manner of the Lord's work in the hearts of his people is not easily traced, though the fact is certain, and the evidence demonstrable, from Scripture. In attempting to explain it, we can only speak in general, and are at a loss to form such a description as shall take in the immense variety of cases which occur in the experience of believers. I have already attempted such a general delineation of a young convert, under the character of A, and am now to speak of him by the name of B.

This state I suppose to commence, when the soul, after an interchange of hopes and fears, according to the different frames it passes through,

from the widemp

Let.

I a perfua pable I call view of pende to en

he he rath right

A, bu faith is think and of

ment,

fided, there v defires, qually and exin their what A

Egypt l been pu given h at last 1 the fon

of the l

like Ifra

9

is brought to rest in Jesus, by a spiritual apprehenfion of his complete fuitableness and fufficiency, as the wisdom, righteousness, fanctification, and redemption of all who trust in him, and is enabled by an appropriating faith to fay, "He is mine, and " I am his." There are various degrees of this perfualion; it is of a growing nature, and is capable of increase so long as we remain in this world. I call it affurance, when it arises from a simple view of the grace and glory of the Saviour, independent of our fenfible frames and feelings, fo as to enable us to answer all objections from unbehef and Satan, with the apostle's words, "Who is " he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea " rather, that is rifen again, who is even at the " right hand of God, who also maketh interces-" fion for us." Rom viii 340 This, in my judgement, does not belong to the effence of faith, for that B should be deemed more truly a believer than A, but to the establishment of faith. And now faith is stronger, it has more to grapple with. I think the characteristic of the state of A is defire, and of B is conflict. Not that B's desires have subfided, or that A was a stranger to conflict; but as there was a fensible eagerness and keenness in A's defires, which, perhaps, is feldom known to be equally strong afterwards; so there are usually trials and exercises in B's experience, something different in their kind, and tharper in their measure, than what A was exposed to, or indeed had strength to endure. A, like Ifrael, has been delivered from Egypt by great power and a stretched-out arm, has been purfued and terrified by many enemies, has given himself up for lost again and again. He has at last seen his enemies destroyed; and has fung, the long of Moses and the Lamb upon the banks of the Red Sea. Then he commences B. Perhaps, like Ifrael, he thinks his difficulties are at an end, H. 5

rd ve us rt-

0.

re of

is

a

he ifim d's

of ou b-

n

irts the om

of I ion

the acgh,

19

and expects to go on rejoicing till he enters the promised land. But, alas! his difficulties are in a manner but beginning; he has a wilderness before him, of which he is not aware. The Lord is now about to suit his dispensations to humble and to prove him, and to shew him what is in his heart, that he may do him good at the latter end, and that all the glory may redound to his own free

grace.

Since the Lord hates and abhors fin, and teaches his people whom he loves to hate it likewife, it might feem defirable, (and all things are equally eafy to him), that at the same time they are delivered from the guilt and reigning power of fin, they should likewise be perfectly freed from the defilement of indwelling fin, and be made fully conformable to him at once. His wisdom has, however, appointed otherwise. But from the above premises, of his hatred of fin, and his love to his people, I think we may certainly conclude, that he would not fuffer fin to remain in them, if he did not purpose to over-rule it, for the fuller manifestation of the glory of his grace and wisdom, and for the making his falvation more precious to their fouls. It is, however, his command, and therefore their duty; yea, further, from the new nature he has given them, it is their defire, to watch and strive against fin; and to propose the mortification of the whole body of fin, and the advancement of fanctification in their hearts, as their great and constant aim, to which they are to have an habitual perfevering regard. Upon this plan B fets out. The knowledge of our acceptance with God, and of our everlasting security in Christ, has in itself the fame tendency upon earth as it will have in heaven, and would, in proportion to the degree of evidence and clearness, produce the same effects, of continual love, joy, peace, gratitude, and

But clear tura lives occa and . the e learn the r right ftren as a that 1 fall, his h but h mean glory still r morti fuch a been

Mark

of th

and ag

ced in

in is

through

mands light

kiah.

of the

Let,

and

he fickness
me who he
le, was ple

11. the in a fore now l to eart. and free ache, it ally delifin, e decon-10Wbove o his at he did estad for their nerenaratch ortiancetheir have plan tance hrift, t will the fame

tude,

and

and praise, if there was nothing to counteract it. But B is not all spirit. A depraved nature still cleaves to him, and he has the feeds of every natural corruption yet remaining in his heart. He lives likewise in a world that is full of snares, and occasions, fuited to draw forth those corruptions; and he is furrounded by invisible spiritual enemies. the extent of whose power and subtilty he is yet to learn by painful experience. B knows, in general, the nature of his Christian warfare, and sees his right to live upon Jesus for righteousness and strength. He is not unwilling to endure hardships as a good foldier of Jesus Christ; and believes, that though he may be fore thrust at that he may fall, the Lord will be his stay. He knows, that his heart is "deceitful and desperately wicked;" but he does not, he cannot know at first, the full meaning of that expression. Yet it is for the Lord's glory, and will in the end make his grace and love still more precious, that B should find new and mortifying proofs of an evil nature as he goes on, fuch as he could not once have believed had they been foretold to him, as in the case of Peter, Mark xiv. 29. And, in effect, the abominations of the heart do not appear in their full strength and aggravation, but in the case of one, who, like B, has tasted that the Lord is gracious, and rejoiced in his falvation. The exceeding finfulness of in is manifested, not so much by its breaking through the restraint of threatenings and commands, as by its being capable of acting against light and against love. Thus it was with Hezekiah. He had been a faithful and zealous servant of the Lord for many years; but I suppose he knew more of God, and of himself, in the time of his tickness, than he had ever done before. The Lord, who had fignally defended him from Sennacherib, was pleased likewise to raise him from the borders H 6 of

of the grave by a miracle, and prolonged the time of his life in answer to prayer. It is plain, from the fong which he penned upon his recovery, that he was greatly affected with the mercies he had received: yet still there was fomething in his heart which he knew not, and which it was for the Lord's glory he should be made sensible of; and therefore he was pleased to leave him to himself. It is the only instance in which he is faid to have been left to himfelf, and the only instance in which his conduct is condemned. I apprehend, that in the state of B, that is, for a season after we have known the Lord, we have usually the most fenfible and diffreshing experience of our evil natures. I do not fay, that it is necessary that we should be left to fall into gross outward sin, in order to know what is in our hearts; though I believe many have thus fallen, whose hearts, under a former sense of redeeming love, have been as truly set against fin, as the hearts of others who have been preserved from such outward falls. The Lord makes fome of his children examples and warnings to others, as he pleases. They who are spared, and whose worst deviations are only known to the Lord and themselves, have great reason to be thankful. I am fure I have: the merciful Lord has not fuffered me to make any confiderable blot in my profession during the time I have been numbered amongst his people. But I have nothing to boast of herein. It has not been owing to my wildom, watchfulness, or spirituality, though in the main he has not fuffered me to live in the neglect of his appointed means. But I hope to go foftly all my days under the remembrance of many things, for which I have as great cause to be abased before him, as if I had been left to fin grievously in the fight of men. Yet, with respect to my acceptance in the Beloved, I know not if I have had a doubt

ye ftu to as gei the fro gra thi app fpir tion atio with we : pro vain train finfi fom us; how varie train

of the his of he had he him of and the Spirit

The receive of his ing magiven

11. me om hat reart the and elf. ave ich t in ave fenres. be · to mamer et abeen ord arnfpaown n to Lord blot umg to wifthe et of ly all ings, efore n the tance

loubt

of

of a quarter of an hour's continuance for many years past. But, Oh! the multiplied instances of stupidity, ingratitude, impatience, and rebellion, to which my conscience has been witness! And as every heart knows its own bitterness, I have generally heard the like complaints from others of the Lord's people with whom I have converfed, even from those who have appeared to be eminently gracious and spiritual. B does not meet with these things perhaps at first, nor every day. The Lord appoints occasions and turns in life, which try our fpirits. There are particular feafons when temptations are fuited to our frames, tempers, and fituations; and there are times when he is pleafed to withdraw, and to permit Satan's approach, that we may feel how vile we are in ourfelves. We are prone to spiritual pride, to self-dependence, to vain confidence, to creature attachments, and a train of evils. The Lord often discovers to us one finful disposition by exposing us to another. He fometimes shows us what he can do for us and in us; and at other times how little we can do, and how unable we are to stand without him. By a variety of these exercises, through the over-ruling and edifying influences of the Holy Spirit, B is trained up in a growing knowledge of himself and of the Lord. He learns to be more distrustful of his own heart, and to suspect a snare in every step he takes. The dark and disconsolate hours which he has brought upon himself in times past, make him doubly prize the light of God's countenance. and teach him to dread whatever might grieve the Spirit of God, and cause him to withdraw again. The repeated and multiplied pardons which he has received, increase his admiration of, and the sense of his obligations to, the rich fovereign abounding mercy of the covenant. Much has been forgiven him, therefore he loves much, and therefore

he knows how to forgive and pity others. He does not call evil good, or good evil; but his own experiences teach him tenderness and forbearance. He experiences a spirit of meekness towards those who are overtaken in a fault, and his attempts to restore such, are according to the pattern of the Lord's dealings with himself. In a word, B's character, in my judgement, is complete, and he becomes a C, when the habitual frame of his heart answers to that passage in the prophet Ezekiel. chap. xvi. 63. "That thou mayest remember, " and be confounded, and never open thy mouth " any more, (to boaft, complain, or centure), be-" cause of thy shame, when I am pacified towards " thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord " God."

I am, &c.

LETTER XII.

C; or, The full Corn in the Ear. Mark, iv. 28.

and a few medical prices of the first

Parine Therefore the Administration of

Dear Sir,

BY way of distinction, I affigured to A the characteristic of desire, to B that of constitt. I can think of no single word more descriptive of the state of C than contemplation. His eminence, in comparison of A, does not consist in the sensible warmth and servency of his affections: in this respect many of the most exemplary believers have looked back with a kind of regret upon the time of their espousals, when, though their judgements were but impersectly formed, and their views of gospel-truths were very indistinct, they felt a fervour of spirit, the remembrance of which is both humbling

h ca tin G att eve and firm cou firf the or f ever depo acts, as h in a a mo ness. leffor throu many fo of from with i again

Christ
But
ly in t
means,
word,
has see
course
deeper,

now t

" to

ftrong

0

e

-

rt

1,

r,

h

e-

ds

rd

23

ha-

can

the, in

fible

re-

nave ne of

ents

s of

fer-

both

bling

humbling and refreshing; and yet they cannot recall the same sensations. Nor is he properly diftinguished from B by a consciousness of his acceptance in the Beloved, and an ability of calling God his father; for this I have supposed B has attained to. Though, as there is a growth in every grace, C having had his views of the gospel, and of the Lord's faithfulness and mercy, confirmed by a longer experience, his affurance is of course more stable and more simple, than when he first faw himself safe from all condemnation. Neither has C, properly speaking, any more strength or flock of grace inherent in himself than B, or even than A. He is in the same state of absolute dependence, as incapable of performing spiritual acts, or of refifting temptations by his own power, as he was at the first day of his fetting out. Yet in a fense he is much stronger, because he has a more feeling and constant sense of his own weaknefs. The Lord has been long teaching him this lesson by a train of various dispensations; and through grace he can fay, He has not fuffered fo many things in vain. His heart has deceived him so often, that he is now in a good measure weaned from trufting to it; and therefore he does not meet with so many disappointments. And having found again and again the vanity of all other helps, he is now taught to go to the Lord at once for "grace " to help in every time of need." Thus he is strong, not in himself, but in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

But C's happiness and superiority to B lies chiefly in this, that by the Lord's blessing on the use of means, such as prayer, reading and hearing of the word, and by a sanctified improvement of what he has seen of the Lord, and of his own heart, in the course of his experience, he has attained cleares, deeper, and more comprehensive views of the my-

ftery

flery of redeeming love; of the glorious excellency of the Lord Jefus, in his perfon, offices, grace, and faithfulness; of the harmony and glory of all the divine perfections manifested in and by him to the church; of the stability, beauty, fulness, and certainty of the holy Scriptures, and of the heights, depths, lengths, and breadths of the love of God in Christ. Thus though his fensible feelings may not be fo warm as when he was in the state of A, his judgement is more folid, his mind more fixed, his thoughts more habitually exercised upon the things within the vail. His great business is to behold the glory of God in Christ; and by beholding, he is changed into the fame image, and brings forth in an eminent and uniform manner the fruits of righteoufness, which are by Jesus Christ to the glory and praife of God. His contemplations are not barren speculations, but have a real influence, and enable him to exemplify the Christian character to more advantage, and with more confiftence, than can in the present state of things be expected either from A or B. The following particulars may illustrate my meaning.

1. Humility. A measure of this grace is to be expected in every true Christian; but it can only appear in proportion to the knowledge they have of Christ and of their own hearts. It is a part of C's daily employment to look back upon the way by which the Lord has led him; and while he reviews the Ebenezers he has set up all along the road, he sees, in almost an equal number, the monuments of his own perverse returns, and how he has in a thousand instances rendered to the Lord evil for good. Comparing these things together, he can without affectation adopt the apostle's language, and style himself "less than the least of all faints, and of sinners the chief." A and B know that they ought to be humbled; but C is truly so,

in r most The infin the whic

Let.

views ignor and le and to fignat time of my

The low C

Th

duct a
own h
the finateach I
him fo
meekn
fault.
of his
his ow
cenforit
because

II. S
fition to
parison
Christ,
can neve
Yet we
an undu

rits clean

y

e,

Ill

to

be

ts,

od

ay

A,

d,

he

e-

Id-

igs.

its

he

are

ce,

ter

ce,

ted

ars

be

nly

ave

t of

way

re-

the

mo-

v he

ord

her,

lan-

f all

now

y fo,

and

and feels the force of that text which I mentioned in my last; Ezek. xvi. 63. Again, as he knows most of himself, so he has seen most of the Lord. The apprehension of infinite Majesty combined with infinite love, makes him shrink into the dust. From the exercise of this grace he derives two others, which are exceedingly ornamental, and principal branches of the mind which was in Christ.

The one is, submission to the will of God. The views he has of his own vileness, unworthiness, and ignorance, and of the divine sovereignty, wisdom, and love, teach him to be content in every state, and to bear his appointed lot of suffering with refignation, according to the language of David in a time of affliction, "I was dumb, and opened not

" my mouth, because thou didst it."

The other is, tenderness of spirit towards his fellow Christians. He cannot but judge of their conduct according to the rule of the word. But his own heart, and the knowledge he has acquired of the snares of the world, and the subtilty of Satan, teach him to make all due allowances, and qualify him for admonishing and restoring, in the spirit of meekness, those who have been overtaken in a fault. Here A is usually blameable; the warmth of his zeal, not being duly corrected by a sense of his own imperfections, betrays him often into a censorious spirit. But C can bear with A likewise, because he hath been so himself, and he will not expect green fruit to be ripe.

II. Spirituality. A spiritual taste, and a disposition to account all things mean and vain, in comparison of the knowledge and love of God in Christ, are essential to a true Christian. The world can never be his prevailing choice; I John, ii. 13. Yet we are renewed but in part, and are prone to an undue attachment to worldly things. Our spirits cleave to the dust, in designee to the dictates of

our

our better judgements; and I believe the Lord fel. dom gives his people a confiderable victory over this evil principle, until he has let them feel how deeply it is rooted in their hearts. We may often fee persons entangled and clogged in this respect. of whose fincerity in the main we cannot justly doubt; especially upon some sudden and unexpected turn in life, which brings them into a fituation they have not been accustomed to. A considerable part of our trials are mercifully appointed to wean us from this propenfity; and it is gradually weakened by the Lord's shewing us at one time the vanity of the creature, and at another his own excellence and all-fufficiency. Even C is not perfect in this respect; but he is more sensible of the evil of fuch attachments, more humbled for them, more watchful against them, and more delivered from them. He still feels a fetter, but he longs to be free. His allowed defires are brought to a point; and he fees nothing worth a ferious thought, but communion with God and progress in holiness. Whatever outward changes C may meet with, he will in general be the fame man still. learned, with the apostle, not only to suffer want, but (which is perhaps the harder lesson) how to abound. A palace would be a prison to him, without the Lord's presence, and with this a prison would be a palace. From hence arises a peaceful reliance upon the Lord: he has nothing which he cannot commit into his hands, which he is not habitually aiming to refign to his disposal. Therefore he is not afraid of evil tidings; but when the hearts of others shake like the leaves of a tree, he is fixed, truffing in the Lord, who he believes can and will make good every lofs, fweeten every bitter, and appoint all things to work together for his advantage. He fees that the time is short, lives upon the foretastes of glory, and therefore accounts not

Let

his he r

God The infer first and folve to hi form est p but v ourfe ced f The and i the p life n that I den c large with confic that (life or he de Tefus fure i and th to live any th

of Go and ad fered

ed him with a in a ma

his

his life, or any inferior concernment, dear, fo that he may finish his course with joy.

III. A union of heart to the glory and will of God, is another noble distinction of C's spirit. The glory of God and the good of his people are inseparably connected. But of these great ends the first is unspeakably the highest and most important. and into which every thing else will be finally refolved. Now, in proportion as we advance nearer to him, our judgement, aim, and end, will be conformable to his, and his glory will have the highest place in our hearts. At first it is not so, or but very imperfectly. Our concern is chiefly about ourselves; nor can it be otherwise. The convinced foul inquires, What shall I do to be faved ? The young convert is intent upon fensible comforts; and in the feafons when he fees his interest fecure, the prospect of the troubles he may meet with in life makes him often wish for an early dismission. that he may be at rest, and avoid the heat and burden of the day. But C has attained to more enlarged views; he has a defire to depart and to be with Christ, which would be importunate if he confidered only himself; but his chief defire is, that God may be glorified in him, whether by his life or by his death. He is not his own; nor does he defire to be his own; but fo that the power of Jesus may be manifested in him, he will take pleafure in infirmities, in distresses, in temptations; and though he longs for heaven, would be content to live as long as Methuselah upon earth, if by any thing he could do or fuffer, the will and glory of God might be promoted. And though he loves and adores the Lord for what he has done and fuffered for him, delivered him from, and appointed him to; yet he loves and adores him likewife with a more fimple and direct love, in which felf is in a manner forgot, from the confideration of his glorious

12. fel-

over now ften

ect, aftly ect-

tion able rean

eak-

ex-

rfect evil

rom o be

oint;

ness.

has

vant, to a-

with-

rison

ceful

h he

t haefore

earts

s fix-

and

itter,

s ad-

upon

s not

glorious excellence and perfections, as he is in him. felf. That God in Christ is glorious over all, and bleffed for ever, is the very joy of his foul; and his heart can frame no higher wish, than that the fove. reign, wife, holy will of God may be accomplish. ed in him, and all his creatures. Upon this grand principle his prayers, schemes, and actions, are formed. Thus C is already made like the angels, and, fo far as is confistent with the inseparable rem. nants of a fallen nature, the will of God is regard. ed by him upon earth, as it is by the inhabitants of heaven. The distribution of the state of the state of the

The power of divine grace in C may be exemplified in a great variety of fituations. C may be rich or poor, learned or illiterate, of a lively natural spirit, or of a more flow and phlegmatical constitution. He may have a comparatively smooth, or a remarkably thorn, path in life; he may be a minister or layman; these circumstantials will give fome tincture and difference in appearance to the work; but the work itself is the same; and we must, as far as possible, drop the consideration of them all, or make proper allowances for each, in order to form a right judgement of the life of faith. The outward expression of grace may be heightened and fet off to advantage by many things which are merely natural, fuch as evenness of temper, good fense, a knowledge of the world, and the like; and it may be darkened by things which are not properly finful, but unavoidable, fuch as lowness of spirit, weak abilities, and pressure of temptations, which may have effects that they who have not had experience in the fame things cannot properly account for. A double quantity of real grace, if I may fo speak, that has a double quantity of hindrances to conflict with, will not be eafly observed, unless these hindrances are likewise known and attended to; and a smaller measure of

grace no re can r caufe whole High. frame gracie prove daily noura be cor ticed of div for ev ings, his de loved will re " goo " joy It t tures,

Let.

to be p the go defigne but eitl conver by a fie ties. I grow ir " first " intre

" out I

I am,

im-

and

his

ove-

ifh-

and

are

gels,

em-

ard-

ts of

cem-

ly be

natu-

con-

ooth,

be a

give

the the

d we

on of

h, in

fe of

ay be

hings

tem-

, and

which

ch as

ire of

y who

annot

of real

quanbe ea-

ure of

grace may appear great when its exercise meets with no remarkable obstruction. For these reasons, we can never be competent judges of each other, because we cannot be competently acquainted with the whole complex case. But our great and merciful High-priest knows the whole; he considers our frame, " remembers that we are but dust;" makes gracious allowances, pities, bears, accepts, and approves, with unerring judgement. The fun, in his daily course, beholds nothing so excellent and honourable upon earth as C, though perhaps he may be confined to a cottage, and is little known or noticed by men. But he is the object and residence of divine love, the charge of angels, and ripening for everlasting glory. Happy C! his toils, sufferings, and exercises, will be soon at an end; soon his defires will be accomplished; and he who has loved him, and redeemed him with his own blood, will receive him to himself, with a "Well done. " good and faithful fervant; enter thou into the " joy of thy Lord."

If this representation is agreeable to the Scriptures, how greatly are they mistaken, and how much to be pitied, who, while they make profession of the gospel, seem to have no idea of the effects it is designed to produce upon the hearts of believers, but either allow themselves in a worldly spirit and conversation, or indulge their unfanctified tempers, by a fierce contention for names, notions, and parties. May the Lord give to you and to me daily to grow in the experience of that wisdom which "is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good works, with-

" out partiality, and without hypocrify."

I am, &c.

Let.

and

are mor othe

temp

ed w

knov

and d

the g

at a l

any,

ging t

are m

time r

that li

in oth

their c

Lord

and d

people

fystem

his ch

while] ent stat

the wh

to main

case, if

not affo fubtile a

how oft

vy or d withdraw

by dividi to conte

for their others,

faithful i

ble long;

LETTER XIII.

of the service surface and a service of the service

On hearing Sermons.

turn application of the standard maximum to a refuse of the standard Dear Sir,

AM glad to find that the Lord has at length been pleased to fix you in a favoured situation, where you have frequent opportunities of hearing the gospel. This is a great privilege; but, like all other outward privileges, it requires grace and wifdom to make a due improvement of it; and the great plenty of ordinances you enjoy, though in itself a bleffing, is attended with fnares, which, unless they are carefully guarded against, may hinder rather than promote your edification. I gladly embrace the occasion you afford me, of offering you my advice upon this subject. A remembrance of the mistakes I have myself formerly committed, and the observations I have made upon the conduct of profesfors, confidered as hearers, will perhaps in some measure qualify me for the task you have asfigned me.

The faithful ministers of the gospel, are all the fervants and ambaffadors of Christ; they are called and furnished by his Holy Spirit; they speak in his name; and their fuccess in the discharge of their office, be it more or less, depends entirely upon his bleffing: so far they are all upon a par. But in the measure of their ministerial abilities, and in the peculiar turn of their preaching, there is a great variety. There are "divertities of gifts from the " fame Spirit; and he distributes to every man feve-" rally according to his own will.". Some are more happy in alarming the careless, others in administering consolation to the wounded conscience. Some are fet more especially for the establishment

igth ion, ring e all wifthe h in unnder ladly ering ance itted, nduct ips in ve afell the called in his their on his in the n the great m the

n feve-

ne are

in ad-

cience.

and

and confirmation of the gospel-doctrines; others are skilful in folying casuistical points; others are more excellent in enforcing practical godlines; and others again, having been led through depths of temptation and spiritual distress, are best acquainted with the various workings of the heart, and know best how to speak a word in season to weary and exercised souls. Perhaps no true minister of the gospel (for all such are taught of God) is wholly at a loss upon either of these points; but few, if any, are remarkably and equally excellent in managing them all. Again, as to their manner, fome are more popular and pathetic, but at the same time more general and diffuse; while the want of that life and earnestness in delivery is compensated in others by the closeness, accuracy, and depth of their compositions. In this variety of gifts, the Lord has a gracious regard to the different taftes and dispositions, as well as to the wants of his people; and by their combined effects the complete fystem of his truth is illustrated, and the good of his church promoted with the highest advantage; while his ministers, like officers affigned to different stations in an army, have not only the good of the whole in view, but each one his particular post to maintain. This would be more evidently the case, if the remaining depravity of our hearts did not afford Satan but too much advantage in his subtile attempts to hurt and ensnare us. But, alas! how often has he prevailed to infuse a spirit of envy or dislike in ministers towards each other, to withdraw hearers from their proper concernment, by dividing them into parties, and ftirring them up to contend for a Paul, an Apollos, or a Cephas, for their own favourites, to the disparagement of others, who are equally dear to the Lord, and faithful in his fervice? You may think my preamble long; but I shall deduce my advices chiefly from

it; taking it for granted, that to you I have no need

of proving at large what I have advanced.

As the gifts and talents of ministers are different. I advise you to chuse for your stated pastor and teacher, one whom you find most suitable, upon the whole, to your own tafte, and whom you are likely to hear with the most pleasure and advantage. Use some deliberation and much prayer in this matter. Intreat the Lord, who knows better than you do yourfelf, to guide you where your foul may be best fed; and when your choice is fixed, you will do well to make a point of attending his ministry constantly, I mean at least at the stated times of worship on the Lord's day. I do not say, that no circumstance will justify your going elsewhere at fuch times occasionally; but, I think, the feldomer you are absent the better. A stated and regular attendance encourages the minister, affords a good example to the congregation; and a hearer is more likely to meet with what is directly fuited to his own case, from a minister who knows him, and expects to fee him, than he can be from one who is a stranger. Especially I would not wish you to be absent for the fake of gratifying your curiofity, to hear some new preacher, who you have perhaps been told is a very extraordinary man, For in your way such occasions might possibly offer almost every week. What I have observed of many, who run about unseasonably after new preachers, has reminded me of Prov. xxvii. 8. " As a " bird that wandereth from her nest, so is the man that wandereth from his place." Such unfettled hearers feldom thrive: they usually grow wife in their own conceits, have their heads filled with notions, acquire a dry, critical, and censorious spirit; and are more intent upon disputing who is the best preacher, than upon obtaining benefit to themselves from what they hear. If you could

difp him the it by

Lei

B mit i If th made dang do n there er, y looks there, you n we can minds press t ther fo casiona while ministe with fu felf, wi no mor fouls, 1 you, m with a v are in y he preac expressly that you things co not limit

Probably Vol.

tions to

eed

ent.

and

pon

are

van-

r in

tter

our

fix-

ding

ated

fay,

elle-

, the

and

Fords

earer

ed to

him,

n one

h you

urio-

have

man.

v offer

of ma-

reach-

As a

is the

ch un•

grow

s filled

cenfo-

sputing

benefit

a could

find

find a man, indeed, who had a power in himself of dispensing a bleffing to your soul, you might follow him from place to place; but as the bleffing is in the Lord's hands, you will be more likely to receive it by waiting where his providence has placed you,

and where he has met with you before.

But as human nature is prone to extremes, permit me to give you a caution on the other hand. If the minister, under whom you statedly attend, is made very acceptable to you, you will be in the lefs danger of flighting him. But be careful that you do not flight any other minister of Christ. If, therefore, when you come to hear your own preacher, you find another in the pulpit, do not let your looks tell him, that if you had known he had been there, you would not have come. I wish indeed you may never think fo in your heart; but though we cannot prevent evil thoughts from rising in our minds, we should endeavour to combat and suppress them. Some persons are so curious, or rather so weak, that if their favourite minister is occasionally absent, they hardly think it worth their while to hear another. A judicious and faithful minister, in this case, instead of being delighted with fuch a mark of peculiar attachment to himfelf, will be grieved to think that they have profited no more by his labours; for it is his defire to win souls, not to himself, but to Jesus Christ. I hope you, my friend, will always attend the ordinances with a view to the Lord's presence; and when you are in your proper place, confider the preacher (if he preaches the truth) as one providentially and expressly fent by the Lord to you at that time; and that you could not chuse better for yourself, all things confidered, than he has chosen for you. Do not limit the Almighty, by confining your expectations to a fingle instrument. If you do, you will probably procure your own disappointment. If VOL. I. you

with-hold his bleffing, and then the best men and the best sermons will prove to you but as clouds without water. But besides the more stated seasons of worship on the Lord's day, you have many opportunities of hearing sermons occasionally in the course of the week; and thus you may partake of that variety of gifts which I have already spoken of. This will be either a benefit, or otherwise, according to the use you make of it. I would recommend to you to improve these occasions, but under some restrictions.

In the first place, be cautious that you do not degenerate into the spirit of a mere bearer, so as to place the chief stress of your profession upon running hither and thither after preachers. There are many who are always upon the wing; and, without a due regard to what is incumbent upon them in the shop, in the family, or in the closet, they feem to think they were fent into the world only to hear fermons, and to hear as many in a day as they possibly can. Such persons may be fitly compared to Pharaoh's lean kine; they deyour a great deal; but, for want of a proper digestion, they do not flourish; their fouls are lean; they have little folid comfort; and their profession abounds more in leaves than in fruit. If the twelve apostles were again upon earth, and you could hear them all every week; yet if you were not attentive to the duties of the closet; if you did not allow yourself time for reading, meditation, and prayer; and if you did not likewife conscientiously attend to the concernments of your particular calling, and the discharge of your duties in relative life; I should be more ready to blame your indifcretion, than to admire your zeal. Every thing is beautiful in its feason; and if one duty frequently jostles out another, it is a fign either of a weak judgement, or

of can nor just the foci

Let

A fo n abou may after Senti foun fron not f expe fing in th ment tuou: hurt, like p opera led ir into i right, could wron Far

fermo faction upon not m (it is fects, a They

to pro

ay nd

ids

ons

p-

the

of.

of.

or-

m-

der

not

to

un-

ere

nd,

pon

fet,

orld

in a

be

de-

lige.

an;

Tion

elve

hear tive

llow

yer;

id to

1 the

ould

in to

n its

an-

t, or

of

of a wrong turn of mind. No public ordinances can make amends for the neglect of fecret prayer; nor will the most diligent attendance upon them justify us in the neglect of those duties, which, by the command and appointment of God, we owe to dociety. It may the view

Again, as it is our trial to live in a day wherein fo many contentions and winds of strange doctrines abound, I hope you will watch and pray that you may not have itching ears, inclining you to hearken after novel and fingular opinions, and the erroneous sentiments of men of unstable minds, who are not found in the faith. I have known persons who, from a blameable curiofity, have gone to hear fuch, not for the fake of edification, which they could not expect, but to know what they had to fay, suppofing that they themselves were too well established in the truth to be hurt by them. But the experiment (without a just and lawful call) is presumptuous and dangerous. In this way many have been hurt, yea, many have been overthrown. Error is like poison; the subtilty, quickness, and force of its operation, is often amazing. As we pray not to be led into temptation, we should take care not to run into it wilfully. If the Lord has shewn you what is right, it is not worth your while to know (if you could know it) how many ways there are of being

Farther, I advise you, when you hear a gospeltermon, and it is not in all respects to your satisfaction, be not too hafty to lay the whole blame upon the preacher. The Lord's ministers have not much to fay in their own behalf. They feel (it is to be hoped) their own weakness and detects, and the greatness and difficulty of their work. They are conscious that their warmest endeavours to proclaim the Saviour's glory are too cold; and their most importunate addresses to the consciences

of men are too faint; and fometimes they are burdened with fuch discouragements, that even their enemies would pity them if they knew their case, Indeed they have much to be ashamed of; but it will be more useful for you, who are a hearer, to confider whether the fault may not possibly be in yourself. Perhaps you thought too highly of the man, and expected too much from him; or perhaps you thought too meanly of him, and expect. ed too little. In the former case, the Lord justly disappointed you; in the latter, you received according to your faith. Perhaps you neglected to pray for him; and then, though he might be ufeful to others, it is not at all strange that he was not fo to you. Or possibly you have indulged a trifling fpirit, and brought a dearth and deadness upon your own foul; for which you had not been duly humbled, and the Lord chose that time to rebuke you.

Laftly, as a hearer, you have a right to try all doctrines by the word of God; and it is your duty fo to do. Faithful ministers will remind you of this; they will not wish to hold you in an implicit and blind obedience to what they fay upon their own authority, nor defire that you should follow them farther than they have the Scripture for their warrant. They would not be lords over your conscience, but helpers of your joy. Prize this gospelliberty, which fets you free from the doctrines and commandments of men; but do not abuse it to the purposes of pride and felf. There are hearers who make themselves, and not the Scripture, the standard of their judgement. They attend not fo much to be instructed, as to pass their sentence. To them, the pulpit is the bar at which the minister flands to take his trial before them; a bar at which few escape censure, from judges at once so severe and inconsistent. For as these censors are not all

high actio that if th priva and fpirit from affor How who : ing o feffor you f and in in all resided.

one

Or enti

Let.

of a

as in

it ha

and

dem

much in I am you, the appoint on the

have of

ur-

neir

afe.

t it

to

in

the

per-

ect-

iftly

ac-

d to

ufe-

not

ling

pon

duly

uke

y all

duty

u of

olicit their

llow

con-

and the

and-

nuch

To

nister

vhich

evere ot all

of

of a mind, and perhaps agree in nothing so much as in the opinion they have of their own wisdom. it has often happened, that, in the course of one and the same sermon, the minister has been condemed as a Legalist and an Antinomian, as too high in his notions, and too low, as having too little action, and too much. Oh! this is a hateful spirit, that prompts hearers to pronounce ex cathedra as if they were infallible, breaks in upon the rights of private judgement, even in matters not effential, and makes a man an offender for a word. spirit is one frequent unhappy evil, which springs from the corruption of the heart, when the Lord affords the means of grace in great abundance. How highly would fome of the Lord's hidden ones, who are destitute of the ordinances, prize the blessing of a preached gospel, with which too many professors seem to be surfeited. I pray God to preserve you from such a spirit, (which I fear is spreading, and infects us like the pestilence), and to guide you in all things.

I am, &c.

and and and and and and and and

abasi san array sir a Juction of the school

LETTER XIV.

On Temptation.

Dear Sir,

72/112201 11

W Hat can you expect from me on the subject of Temptation, with which you have been so much more conversant than myself? On this point I am more disposed to receive information from you, than to offer my advice. You, by the Lord's appointment, have had much business and exercise on these great waters; whereas the knowledge I have of what passes there, I have gained more from

I 3

obser-

observation than from actual experience. I shall not wonder if you think I write like a novice: however, your request has the force of a command with me. I shall give you my thoughts; or rather, shall take occasion to write, not so much to you as to others, who, though they may be plunged in the depths of temptation, have not yet seen so much of the wisdom and power of God in these dispensations as yourself. I shall first inquire, Why the Lord permits some of his people to suffer such violent assaults from the powers of darkness; and then sug-

gest a few advices to tempted souls.

The temptations of Satan (which, though not the most painful, are in reality the most dangerous) do not directly belong to my present defign. I mean those, by which he is too successful in drawing many profesfors from the path of duty, in filling them with spiritual pride, or lulling them into carnal fecurity. In these attempts he is often most powerful and prevalent when he is least perceived: he feldom distresses those whom he can deceive. It is chiefly when these endeavours fail, that he fights against the peace of the foul. He hates the Lord's people, grudges them all their privileges and all their comforts; and will do what he can to disquiet them, because he cannot prevail against them, And though the Lord fets fuch bounds to his rage as he cannot pass, and limits him both as to manner and time, he is often pleased to suffer him to discover his malice to a considerable degree; not to gratify Satan, but to humble and prove them; to thew them what is in their hearts, to make them truly fensible of their immediate and absolute dependence upon himself, and to quicken them to watchfulness and prayer. Though temptations, in their own nature, are grievous and dreadful, yet when, by the grace of God, they are productive of these effects, they deserve to be numbered among the "all things which are appointed to work " together

es t The bac (fpe fom qua dru of t emp degi Lor for not corr dou at f com than now conf

Let

power foul its of not This a Ch than thou fually turs, " W

w wo

darts

take

with falls.

ot

W-

th

all

0-

he

ch

fa-

rd

nt

ig-

ot

15)

I

w-11-

oft

d: It

its

d's

all

iet

m.

ge

n-

to

ot

n;

m

le-

to

in

ret

ve

" together for the good of those who love him." The light carriage, vain confidence, and woful backflidings of many professors, might perhaps (speaking after the manner of men) have been in fome measure prevented, had they been more acquainted with this spiritual warfare, and had they drunk of the cup of temptation, which but few of those who walk humbly and uprightly are exempted from tafting of, though not all in the fame degree. One gracious end, therefore, that the Lord has in permitting his people to be tempted, is for the prevention of greater evils, that they may not grow proud or careless, or be enfnared by the corrupt customs of the world. In this view, I doubt not, however burdenfome your trials may at some seasons prove, you are enabled, by your composed judgement, to rejoice in them, and be thankful for them. You know what you fuffer now; but you know not what might have been the consequence, if you had never smarted by the fiery darts of the wicked one. You might have been taken in a more fatal fnare, and been numbered with those who, by their grievous declensions and falls, have caused the ways of truth to be evil spoken of.

Another design is, for the manifestation of his power and wisdom and grace, in supporting the foul under such pressures as are evidently beyond its own strength to sustain. A bush on fire, and not consumed, engaged the attention of Moses. This emblem is generally applicable to the state of a Christian in the present life, but never more so than when he is in the fire of temptation. And though his heaviest sufferings of this kind are usually hidden from the notice of his fellow-creature, yet there are other eyes always upon him. "We are," says the Apostle, "a spectacle to the world;" not only to men, but to angels also.

IA

Many

ark er

Many things probably pass in the invisible state, in which we have a nearer concernment than we are ordinarily aware of. The beginning of the book of Job throws some light upon this point, and informs us (of which we should have been otherwise totally ignorant) of the true cause of his uncommon fufferings. Satan had challenged him, charged him as a hypocrite, and thought he was able to prove him one, if he could have permission to attack him. The Lord, for the vindication of Job's integrity, and for the manifestation of his own faithfulness and power in favour of his servant, was pleafed to give Satan leave to try what he could do. The experiment answered many good purpofes; Job was humbled, yet approved; his friends were instructed; Satan was confuted, and difappointed; and the wisdom and mercy of the Lord, in his darkest dispensations towards his people, were gloriously illustrated. This contest, and the event, were recorded for the direction and encouragement of his church to the end of time. Satan's. malice is not abated; and though he has met with millions of disappointments, he still, like Goliah of old, defies the armies of God's Ifrael; he challenges the stoutest, and "desires to have them that " he may fift them as wheat." Indeed he is far an overmatch for them, confidered as in themselves: but though they are weak, their Redeemer is mighty, and they are for ever fecured by his love and intercession. "The Lord knows them that are is his, and no weapon formed against them can of prosper." That this may appear with the fullest evidence, Satan is allowed to affault them. We handle veffels of glass or china with caution, and endeavour to preserve them from falls and blows, because we know they are easily broken. But if a man had the art of making glass malleable, and, like iron, capable of bearing the stroke of a hammer

of COI to in fels blo by fier ma roc the and the con the fect frie

me

fere he con to Good But ship fuffe the neit not exp

be i

and

. I

Are

his

in

are

ok

in-

ife

m-

ar-

ole

to

b's

vn.

at.

ld

0-

ds

p-

d,

le,

he

u-

ı's.

th

ah

ıl-

at

an

S:

h-

nd

re

ın

ft

Te

d

S,

a

d,

1-

15

mer without breaking, it is probable, that, instead of locking it carefully up, he would rather, for the commendation of his skill, permit many to attempt to break it, when he knew their attempts would be in vain. Believers are compared to earthen veffels, liable in themselves to be destroyed by a small blow; but they are fo strengthened and tempered by the power and supply of divine grace, that the fiercest efforts of their fiercest enemies against them may be compared to the dashing of waves against a rock. And that this may be known and noticed,. they are exposed to many trials; but the united and repeated affaults of the men of the world, and the powers of darkness, afford but the more incontestible demonstration, that the Lord is with them of a truth, and that his strength is made perfect in their weakness. Surely this thought, my friend, will afford you consolation; and you will be content to fuffer, if God may be glorified by you. and in you.

Farther, By enduring temptation, you, as a living member of the body of Christ, have the honour of being conformed to your head. He fuffered, being tempted; and because he loves you, he calls you to a participation of his fufferings, and to taste of his cup; not the cup of the wrath of God; this he drank alone, and he drank it all. But in affliction he allows his people to have fellowship with him; thus they fill up the measure of his fufferings, and can fay, As he was, fo are we in the world. Marvel not that the world hates you, neither marvel that Satan rages against you. Should not the disciple be as his Lord? Can the servant expect or defire peace from the avowed enemies of his master? We are to follow his steps; and can we wish, if it were possible, to walk in a path strewed with flowers, when his was strewed with: thorns? Let us be in nothing terrified by the

I 5

power.

power of our adversaries; which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to us of falvation. and that of God. To us it is given, not only to believe in Christ, but also to suffer for his sake. If we would make peace with the world, the world would let us alone; if we could be content to walk in the ways of fin, Satan would give us no diffurbance: but because grace has rescued us from his dominion, and the love of Jesus constrains us to live to him alone, therefore the enemy, like a lion robbed of his prey, roars against us. He roars, but he cannot devour; he plots and rages, but he cannot prevail; he disquiets, but he cannot destroy. If we fuffer with Christ, we shall also reign with him: in due time he will bruife Satan under our feet, make us more than conquerors, and place us where we shall hear the voice of war no more for ever.

Again, As by temptations we are conformed to the life of Christ, so likewise, by the sanctifying power of grace, they are made subservient to advance our conformity to his image; particularly as we thereby acquire a sympathy and fellow-feeling with our fuffering brethren. This is eminently a branch of the mind that was in Christ. He knows how to pity and help those who are tempt ed, because he has been tempted himself. He knows what temptations mean, not only with that knowledge whereby he knows all things, but by experience. He well remembers what he endured in the wilderness, and in the garden; and though it is for his glory and our comfort that he fuffered temptation without fin, yet for that very reason, and because he was perfectly holy, the temptations of Satan were unspeakably more bitter to him than they can be to us. The great duty and refuge of the tempted now is, to apply to him; and they have the highest encouragement to do so, in that they

for the burner of the burner o

the

for

pri

ha

in

end ful the mo felf our tion and not and peo to t « e adv to t ed r pro mitt

be n

via.

n,

to If

ld lk

bvis

to

no

rs,

he e-

gn er

ce

re

to

ng d-

·ly

el-

tly

le

ot-

Te

at

by

ed

gh ed

n, ns

an of

ey

at

ey

they are affured he is touched with a feeling of our infirmities. And for the like reason they find fome confolation in applying to those of their brethren who have fuffered the fame things. None but thefe can either understand or pity their complaints. If the Lord has any children who are not exercifed with spiritual temptations, I am sure they are but poorly qualified to "fpeak a word in feafon to them that are weary." In this school you have acquired the tongue of the learned; and let it not feem a small thing to you, if the Lord has given you wildom and ability, to comfort the afflicted ones: if your prayers, your conversation, and the knowledge they have of your trials, afford them fome relief in a dark hour, this is an honour and a privilege which I am perfuaded you will think you have not purchased too dear, by all that you have endured ..

Once more: Temptations, by giving us a painful fensibility of the weakness of our graces, and the strength of our inward corruptions, tend to mortify the evil principles of felf-dependence and felf-righteoufness, which are so deeply rooted in our fallen nature; to make Christ, in all his relations, offices, and characters, more precious to us; and to convince us, that without him we can donothing. It would be easy to enlarge upon these and other advantages which the Lord enables his people to derive from the things which they fuffer; fo that they may fay, with Sampson, "Out of the " eater comes forth meat;" and that what their adverfary defigns for their overthrow, contributes to their establishment. But I have already exceeded my limits. Enough, I hope, has been faid toprove, that he has wife and gracious ends in permitting them for a feafon to be toffed with tempest, and not comforted. Ere long these designs will be more fully unfolded to us; and we shall be sa-

L 6

tisfied

tisfied that he has done all things well. In the mean while it is our duty, and will be much for our comfort, to believe it upon the authority of his word.

I should now proceed to offer some advices to those who are tempted; but I am ready to say, To what purpose? When the enemy comes in like a flood; when the very foundations of hope are attacked; when fuspicions are raised in the mind. not only concerning an interest in the promises. but concerning the truth of the scripture itself; when a dark cloud blots out, not only the fense, but almost the remembrance of past comforts; when the mind is overwhelmed with torrents of blasphemous, unclean, or monstrous imaginations, things horrible and unutterable; when the fiery darts of Satan have fet the corruptions of the heart in a flame; at fuch a feason a person is little disposed or able to listen to advice. I shall, however, mention some things by which ordinarily Satan maintains his advantage against them in these circumstances, that they may be upon their guard as much as possible.

His principal devices are,

mitting him thus to rage. Some of these I have noticed; and they should endeavour to keep them upon their minds. It is hard for them, during the violence of the storm, to conceive that any good can possibly arise from the experience of so much evil. But when the storm is over, they find that the Lord is still mindful of them. Now, though a young soldier may well be startled at the first onset in the sield of battle, it seems possible, that those who have been often engaged, should at length gain considence from the recollection of the many instances in which they have formerly found, by the event, that the Lord was surely with them in the

the gro hot

Let

do l und " w long oper curf to o We in o then letti

tren Inde that the : bette all c exac Sata is n chile that unfa done The extre great the c

the c

proo

4.

0

r

is

0

0

a

td,

S

e,

of

IS,

ry

rt

0-

r,

an

r-

as

er-

ve

he

od

ch

nat

set set

ofe

gth

ny by

in

the like difficulties, and that their fears were only groundless and imaginary. When the warfare is hottest, they have still reason to say, "Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him."

2. To make them utter impatient speeches, which do but aggravate their distress. It is said of Job, under his first trials, "In all this he sinned not "with his lips, nor charged God foolishly." So long Satan was unable to prevail. Afterwards he opened his mouth, as Jeremiah did likewise, and cursed the day of his birth. When he once began to complain, his causes of complaint increased. We cannot prevent dreadful thoughts from arising in our hearts; but we should be cautious of giving them vent, by speaking unadvisedly. This is like letting in wind upon a smothering fire, which will

make it burn more fiercely.

3. To persuade them that all they feel and tremble at arises immediately from their own hearts. Indeed it is a most awful proof of our depravity, that we feel fomething within ready to close with the fuggestions of the enemy, in defiance of our better judgement and defires. But it is not fo in all cases. It is not always easy, nor is it needful, exactly to draw the line between the temptations of Satan and our own corruptions: but sometimes it is not impossible to distinguish them. When a child of God is prompted to blaspheme the name that he adores, or to commit fuch evils as even unfanctified nature would recoil at; the enemy has done it, and shall be answerable for the whole guilt. The foul in this case is passive, and suffers with extreme reluctance what it more dreads than the greatest evils which can affect the body. Nor do the deepest wounds of this kind leave a scar upon the conscience, when the storm is over; which is a proof that they are not our own act.

4. To drive them from the throne of grace.

Prayer.

Prayer, which is at all times necessary, is especially fo in a time of temperation. But how hard is it to come boldly, that we may obtain help in this time of need! but, however hard, it must be attempted. By discontinuing prayer, we give the enemy the greatest encouragement possible; for then he sees that his temptations have the effect which he intends by them, to intercept us from our ftrong. hold. When our Lord was in an agony, he prayed the most earnestly; the ardour of his prayer increafed with the diffress of his foul. It would be happy if we could always imitate him in this; but too often temptations and difficulties, inftead of roufing our application, disheartens and enfeebles us; fo that our cries are the faintest, when we fland most in need of affistance. But so long as prayer is restrained, our burden is increased. Pfalm xxxii. 3. 5. If he cannot make them omit praying, he will repeatedly endeavour to weary them by working upon the legality which cleaves fo close to the heart. Satan is a hard talk-master, when he interferes in the performance of our spiritual duties. This he does perhaps more frequently than we think of; for he can, if it ferves his purpose, appear as an angel of light. When the foul is in a tempest, and attempts to pray, he will fuggeft, that prayer on thefe occasions should be protracted to fuch a length, and performed with fuch steadiness, as is found to be at that season quite impracticable. Such constrained efforts are wearisome; and, from the manner of the performance, he takes occasion to fix fresh guilt upon the conscience. Short, frequent, and fervent petitions, which will almost necessarily arise from what is felt when temptation is violent, are best suited to the case; and we need not add to the burden, by tasking ourselves beyond our power, as if we expected to be heard for our much speaking. Bleffed be.

be qui mii

Le

0

-130

-131

A

for . taini Wh the 1 hurr ftrea be c difti if, a thro loft, what great ed lit unce tion,

It i lue, ceptic used : ward feldor

guife

ally

to

me

ed.

the ees

in-

ngayin-

be but

of oles

we

as

fed.

mit

ary

ives

ter,

fpi-

fre-

rves

hen

he

uld

vith

fon

are

rm-

the

eti-

vhat

d to

, by

ex-

ffed

be

he God that we fight with an enemy already vanquished by our Lord, and that we have a fure promife of victory. The Lord is our banner.

. I am, &c. vel maybe proposed by differential

live about whotelers to play infeed of laboured to

LETTER XV.

A Plan of a compendious Christian Library.

a sance runcy decide to the care of 30

Dear Sir, and August white will be the A N eager defire of reading many books, though it is often supposed to be the effect of a taste for knowledge, is perhaps a principal cause of detaining multitudes in ignorance and perplexity. When an unexperienced person thus ventures into the uncertain tide of opinions, he is liable to be hurried hither and thither with the changing fiream; to fall in with every new proposal, and to be continually embarraffed with the difficulty of diffinguishing between probability and truth. Or if, at last, he happily finds a clue to lead him through the labyrinth wherein fo many have been loft, he will acknowledge, upon a review, that from what he remembers to have read, (for perhaps the greater part he has wholly forgotten), he has gained little more than a discovery of what mistakes, uncertainty, infignificance, acrimony, and prefumption, are often obtruded on the world under the difguife of a plaufible title-page.

It is far from my intention to depreciate the value, or deny the usefulness of books, without exception: a few well-chosen treatises, carefully perused and thoroughly digested, will deferve and reward our pains; but a multiplicity of reading is seldom attended with a good effect. Besides the contulion

confusion it often brings upon the judgement and memory, it occasions a vast expense of time, indisposes for close thinking, and keeps us poor, in the midst of seeming plenty, by reducing us to live upon a foreign supply, instead of labouring to improve and increase the stock of our own reslections.

Every branch of knowledge is attended with this inconvenience; but it is in no one more fensibly felt than when the inquiry is directed to the subject of religion. Perhaps no country has abounded so much with religious books as our own; many of them are truly excellent; but a very great number of those which are usually more obvious to be met with, as they stand recommended by great names, and the general taste of the public, are more likely to mislead an inquirer, than to direct him into the paths of true peace and wisdom.

And even in those books which are in the main agreeable to the word of God, there is often so great a mixture of human infirmity, so much of the spirit of controversy and party, such manifest defects in some, and so many unwarrantable additions to the simple truth of the gospel in others, that, unless a person's judgement is already formed, or he has a prudent friend to direct his choice, he will be probably led into error or prejudice before he is aware, by his attachment to a favourite author.

Allowing, therefore, the advantage of a discreet and seasonable use of human writings, I would point out a still more excellent way for the acquisition of true knowledge: A method which, if wholly neglected, the utmost diligence in the use of every other means will prove inessectual; but which, if faithfully pursued in an humble dependence upon the divine blessing, will not only of itself leads

lead alfo fift

Let

tapl Good cult vocative voluthe that is ap other taries

circu It book fyfte. racte fiven cient given peten turbe wife, were ced it thor. which this in we sh vanqu ry fpi every can po

tor st

ind

in-

in

to

lec-

this

bly

ub-

nd-

ma-

reat

ous

by

olic,

to

wif-

nain

n fo

of

feft

ddi-

ers,

pice.

be-

rite

reet

ould

uisi-

, if

use

but

end-

tfelf

lead

lead us by the straightest path to wisdom, but will also give a double efficacy to every subordinate afsistance.

If I may be allowed to use the term book in a metaphorical sense, I may say, that the Most High God, in condescension to the weakness of our faculties, the brevity of our lives, and our many avocations, has comprised all the knowledge conducive to our real happiness in four comprehensive volumes. The sirst, which may be considered as the text, is cheap, portable, and compendious, so that hardly any person in our favoured land, who is apprised of its worth, need be without it; and the other three, which are the best and sullest commentaries upon this, are always at hand for our perusal, and pressing upon our attention in every place and

circumstance of our lives.

It will be easily apprehended, that by the first book or volume, I mean that perfect and infallible fystem of truth, the Bible. The internal characters of this book, arising from its comprehenfiveness, simplicity, majesty, and authority, sufficiently prove to every enlightened mind, that it is given by inspiration of God. They who are competent judges of this evidence, are no more difturbed by the fuggestions of some men reputed wife, that it is of human composition, than if they were told that men had invented the fun, and placed it in the firmament. Its fulness speaks its author. No case has yet occurred, or ever will, for which there is not a fufficient provision made in this invaluable treasury. Here we may seek (and we shall not seek in vain) wherewith to combat and vanquish every error, to illustrate and confirm every spiritual truth. Here are promises suited to every want, directions adapted to every doubt that can possibly arise. Here is milk for babes, meat for strong men, medicines for the wounded, refreshment freshment for the weary. The general history of all nations and ages, and the particular experience of each private believer, from the beginning to the end of time, are wonderfully comprised in this single volume; so that whoever reads and improves it aright, may discover his state, his progress, his temptations, his danger, and his duty, as distinctly and minutely marked out, as if the whole had been written for him alone. In this respect, as well as in many others, great is the mystery of godliness.

The fimplicity, as well as the subject-matter of the Bible, evinces its divine original. Though it has depths fufficient to embarrafs and confound the proudest efforts of unfanctified reason, it does not, as to its general import, require an elevated genius to understand it, but is equally addressed to the level of every capacity. As its contents are of univerfal concernment, they are proposed in such a manner as to engage and fatisfy the inquiries of all; and the learned, with respect to their own personal interest, have no advantage above the ignorant. That it is in fact read by many who receive no instruction or benefit from it, is wholly owing to their inattention or vanity. This event may rather excite grief than wonder. The Bible teaches us to expect it. It forewarns us, that the natural man cannot receive the things of God, can neither understand nor approve them. It points out to us the necessity of a heavenly teacher, the Holy Spirit, who has promifed to guide those who seek him by prayer into all necessary truth. They who implore his affiftance, find the feals opened, the veil taken away, and the way of falvation made plain before them.

The language of the Bible is likewife clothed with inimitable majesty and authority. God speaks in it, and reveals the glory of his perfections, his fovereignty,

fov in a tim mo lang whi the grea as it it pe Wit and and nate equa trou impa midf fuada that comr by a than ment the c " ma " alc " the The prece

Let

The the be

conta

comp

us, in

of

nce

the

this

ves his

dif-

ole

, as od-

of 1 it

the

ot,

nius

le-

ani-

h a

all; nal

ant.

in-

heir

ex-

to

man un-

us

irit, him

imveil

lain

hed

eaks

his

nty,

" handy-

fovereignty, holinefs, justice, goodness, and grace, in a manner worthy of himfelf, though at the fame time admirably adapted to our weakness. The most laboured efforts of human genius are flat and languid, in comparison of those parts of the Bible which are defigned to give us due apprehentions of the God with whom we have to do. Where shall we find fuch instances of the true sublime, the great, the marvellous, the beautiful, the pathetic, as in the holy Scriptures? Again, the effects which it performs demonstrate it to be the word of God.

With a powerful and penetrating energy, it alarms and pierces the conscience, discovers the thoughts and intents of the heart, convinces the most obstinate, and makes the most careless tremble. With equal authority and efficacy, it speaks peace to the troubled mind, heals the wounded spirit, and can impart a joy unspeakable and full of glory, in the midst of the deepest distress. It teaches, perfuades, comforts, and reproves, with an authority that can neither be disputed nor evaded; and often communicates more light, motives, and influence, by a fingle fentence, to a plain unlettered believer, than he could derive from the voluminous commentaries of the learned. In a word, it answers the character the apostle gives it: " It is able to " make us wife unto falvation; it is completely and " alone fufficient to make the man of God perfect, " thoroughly furnished for every good work." The doctrines, histories, prophecies, promises, precepts, exhortations, examples, and warnings, contained in the Bible, form a perfect whole, a complete fummary of the will of God concerning us, in which nothing is wanting, nothing is super-The fecond volume which deferves our fludy is the book of Creation. "The heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth his

" handy-work:" nor can we cast our eyes any where, without meeting innumerable proofs of his wisdom, power, goodness, and presence. God is revealed in the least as well as in the greatest of his works. The fun and the glow-worm, the fabric of the universe, and each single blade of grass, are equally the effects of divine power. The lines of this book, though very beautiful and expressive in themselves, are not immediately legible by fallen man. The works of creation may be compared to a fair character in cypher, of which the Bible is the key; and without this key they cannot be understood. This book was always open to the Heathens; but they could not read it, nor difcern the proofs of his eternal power and godhead which it affords. "They became vain in their own ima-" ginations, and worshipped the creature more than "the Creator." The case is much the same at this day with many reputed wife, whose hearts are not subjected to the authority of the Bible. The study of the works of God, independent of his word, though dignified with the name of philosophy, is no better than an elaborate trifling and waste of time. It is to be feared none are more remote from the true knowledge of God, than many of those who value themselves most upon their supposed knowledge of his creatures. They may speak in general terms of his wisdom; but they live without him in the world; and their philosophy cannot teach them either to love or ferve, to fear or trust him. They who know God in his word, may find both pleafure and profit in tracing his wisdom in his works, if their inquiries are kept within due bounds, and in a proper subservience to things of greater importance; but they are comparatively few who have leifure, capacity, or opportunity for these inquiries. But the book of creation is designed for the instruction of all believers. If they are not qualified or build

the the and with in Perdiff the life wo

the feri

100

the

ple

the

whi the wor ture plea and by i

prei the fefta his

and

5-

ny

is his

ric

are

of in

len

to

ın-

the

ich

na-

an

his

1dy

rd,

me.

vho

-wo

eral

in in

iem

hey

lea-

rks,

and im-

who

in-

for

not

fied

qualified to be aftronomers or anatomists, yet from a view of the heavens, the work of God's fingers. the moon and the stars, which he hath created, they learn to conceive of his condescension, power, and faithfulness. Though they are unacquainted with the theory of light and colours, they can fee in the rainbow a token of God's covenant-love. Perhaps they have no idea of the magnitude or distance of the fun; but it reminds them of Jesus the Sun of righteousness, the source of light and life to their fouls. The Lord has established a wonderful analogy between the natural and the spiritual world. This is a secret only known to them that fear him; but they contemplate it with pleafure; and almost every object they see, when they are in a right frame of mind, either leads their thoughts to Jesus, or tends to illustrate some scriptural truth or promise. This is the best method of studying the book of Nature; and for this purpose it is always open and plain to those who love the Bible, fo that he who runs may read.

The book of Providence is the third volume, by which those who fear the Lord are instructed. This likewife is inextricable and unintelligible to the wifest of men who are not governed by the word of God. But when the principles of Scripture are admitted and understood, they throw a pleasing light upon the study of Divine Providence, and at the same time are confirmed and illustrated by it. What we read in the Bible, of the fovereignty, wisdom, power, omniscience, and omnipresence of God, of his over-ruling all events to the accomplishment of his counsels and the manifestation of his glory, of the care he maintains of his church and people, and of his attention to their prayers, is exemplified by the hiftory of nations and families, and the daily occurrences of private

life. The believer receives hourly and indubitable proofs that the Lord reigns; that verily there is a God that judges the earth. Hence arises a folid confidence: he fees that his concerns are in fafe hands; and he needs not be afraid of evil tidings; his heart is fixed truffing in the Lord: while others live at an uncertainty, exposed to the impression of every new appearance, and, like a ship in a storm, without rudder or pilot, abandoned to the power of the winds and waves. In the history of Joseph, and in the book of Efther, and indeed throughout the Bible, we have specimens of the wife unerring providence of God; what important confequences depend, under his management, upon the fmalleft events; and with what certainty feeming contingencies are directed to the iffue which he has appointed. By these authentic specimens we learn to judge of the whole; and with still greater advantage by the light of the New Testament, which shews us, that the administration of all power in heaven and earth is in the hands of Jesus. The government is upon his shoulders: The King of faints is King of nations, King of kings, and Lord of lords: Not a sparrow falls to the ground, nor a hair from our heads, without his cognisance: And though his ways are higher than our ways, and his thoughts than our thoughts; though his agency is veiled from the eye of fense by the intervention of second causes; yet faith perceives, acknowledges, admires, and trufts his management, This study, like the former, does not require superior natural abilities, but is obvious to the weakoft and meanest of his people, so far as their own duty and peace are concerned.

The fourth volume is the book of the Heart, or of Human Nature, comprehending the experience of what passes within our own breasts, and the observations we make upon the principles and conduct

duc the all i tuat affec by g and Scri ledg utter ance inclin certa of h this natui purfi not b fuffic The likew and i condi as th

Let

My
these who ev
person
men o
though
of cla
if he l
to app

ceive

God

tents (

dence,

ble

s a

lid

afe

es;

ers

of

m,

ver

ph,

out

ing

ces

left

in-

ap-

to

an-

ich

in

The

of

ord

nor

ce:

ays,

his

ter-

ac-

ent.

fu-

eak-

own

or

ence

ob-

on-

duct

duct of others, compared with what we read in the word of God. The heart of man is deep; but all its principles and workings, in every possible fituation, and the various manners in which it is affected by fin, by Satan, by worldly objects, and by grace, in folitude and in company, in prosperity and in affliction, are disclosed and unfolded in the Scripture. Many who are proud of their knowledge of what they might be fafely ignorant of, are utter strangers to themselves. Having no acquaintance with the Scripture, they have neither skill nor inclination to look into their own hearts, nor any certain criterion whereby to judge of the conduct of human life. But the Bible teaches us to read this mysterious book also; shews us the source, nature, and tendency, of our hopes, fears, defires, pursuits, and perplexities; the reasons why we cannot be happy in ourselves, and the vanity and infufficiency of every thing around us to help us. The rest and happiness proposed in the gospel, is likewise found to be exactly suitable to the defires and necessities of the awakened heart; and the conduct of those who reject this salvation, as well as the gracious effects produced in those who receive it, prove to a demonstration, that the word of God is indeed a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

My limits will admit but of a few hints upon these extensive subjects. I shall only observe, that whoever is well read in these four books, is a wise person, how little soever he may know of what the men of the world call science. On the other hand, though a man should be master of the whole circle of classical, polite, and philosophical knowledge, if he has no taste for the Bible, and has no ability to apply it to the works of creation and providence, and his own experience, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know. I have pointed out a treasure

treasure of more worth than all the volumes in the Vatican.

I am, &c.

CONTRACTOR CONTRACTOR

LETTER XVI.

On the Inefficacy of our Knowledge.

Dear Sir,

TO be enabled to form a clear, confishent, and comprehensive judgement of the truths revealed in the Scripture, is a great privilege; but they who possess it are exposed to the temptation of thinking too highly of themselves, and too meanly of others, especially of those who not only refuse to adopt their fentiments, but venture to oppose We fee few controverfial writings, however excellent in other respects, but are tinctured with this spirit of felf-superiority; and they who are not called to this fervice, if they are attentive to what passes in their hearts, may feel it working within them, upon a thousand occasions; though, fo far as it prevails, it brings forcibly home to ourfelves the charge of ignorance and inconfiftence, which we are fo ready to fix upon our opponents. I know nothing as a means more likely to correct this evil, than a ferious confideration of the amazing difference between our acquired judgement, and our actual experience; or, in other words, how little influence our knowledge and judgement have upon our own conduct. This may confirm to us the truth and propriety of the apostle's observation, "If any man think that he knoweth any " thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to "know." Not that we are bound to be insensible that

tha non but effe men

Le

mer ard feeb

our as t tion by fe kene knov If th ftron cond know fence deper how d to ave offenf taken and I wholly regula upon i of beh man, them, a child we pro tion th gage o wander

earth. being a the

15.

01

and vealthey on of eanly efuse ppose howtured who entive

ence, nents.

rking

ough,

ment, words, ement

onfirm obser-

h any ight to enfible

that

that the Lord has taught us what we were once ignorant of; nor is it possible that we should be so; but because, if we estimate our knowledge by its essects, and value it no farther than it is experimental and operative, (which is the proper standard whereby to try it), we shall find it so faint and seeble as hardly to deserve the name.

How firmly, for inftance, are we perfuaded, in our judgements, that God is omnipresent! Great as the difficulties may be which attend our conceptions of this point, the truth itself is controverted by few. It is generally acknowledged by unawakened perfons; and I may add, too frequently known even by believers, as if they knew it not. If the eyes of the Lord are in every place, how firong a guard should this thought be upon the conduct of those who profess to fear him! know how we are often affected when in the prefence of a fellow-worm; if he is one on whom we depend, or who is confiderably our fuperior in life, how careful are we to compose our behaviour, and to avoid whatever might be deemed improper or offensive! Is it not strange that those who have taken their ideas of the divine majesty, holiness, and purity, from the Scriptures, and are not wholly infensible of their inexpressible obligations to regulate all they fay or do by his precepts, should upon many occasions be betrayed into improprieties of behaviour, from which the prefence of a nobleman, or prince, would have effectually restrained them, yea, fometimes perhaps even the presence of a child? Even in the exercise of prayer, by which we profess to draw near the Lord, the consideration that his eye is upon us has little power to engage our attention, or prevent our thoughts from wandering, like the fool's eyes, to the ends of the earth. What should we think of a person, who, being admitted into the King's presence, upon busi-Vol. I. ness

2000

ness of the greatest importance, should break off in the midst of his address, to pursue a butterfly? Could fuch an instance of weakness be met with, it would be but a faint emblem of the inconfiftencies which they who are acquainted with their own hearts can often charge themselves with in prayer. They are not wholly ignorant in what a frame of fpirit it becomes a needy dependent finner to approach that God, before whom the angels are represented as vailing their faces; yet, in defiance of their better judgement, their attention is diverted from him with whom they have to do, to the merest trifles; they are not able to realize that presence with which they believe themselves to be furrounded, but speak as if they were speaking into the air. Farther, if our sense that God is always present was in any good measure answerable to the conviction of our judgement, would it not be an effectual prefervative from the many importunate tho' groundless fears with which we are haraffed? He fays, " Fear not, I am with thee;" he promises to be a shield and a guard to those who put their trust in him; yet, though we profess to believe his word, and to hope that he is our protector, we feldom think ourselves fafe even in the path of duty, a moment longer than danger is kept out of our view. Little reason have we to value ourselves upon our knowledge of this indisputable truth, when it has no more effective and habitual influence upon our conduct.

The doctrine of God's fovereignty likewise, tho' not so generally owned as the former, is no less fully affented to by those who are called Calvinists. We zealously contend for this point, in our debates with the Arminians; and are ready to wonder that any should be hardy enough to dispute the Creator's right to do what he will with his own. While we are only engaged in defence of the election

gro hun fine whe are opp as ft der acqu he w find reco pleaf fay, loffes " me farth fover cernn justly

Le

lec?

tha

con

us i

bea

nac

God others peace,

to otl

be re

" the

" W1

that o

dispen-

But

fly ? h, it ncies own ayer. ne of o ape rece of erted rerest fence ounde air. t was iction l preoundfays, be a uft in word, eldom a moview. n our it has a our , tho' no leis inists. ur de-

won-

ite the

own.

the e-

ection

off in

lection of grace, and have a comfortable hope that we are ourselves of that number, we seem so convinced, by the arguments the Scripture affords us in support of this truth, that we can hardly forbear charging our adversaries with perverse obstinacy and pride, for opposing it. Undoubtedly the ground of this opposition lies in the pride of the human heart; but this evil principle is not confined to any party: and occasions frequently arise. when they who contend for the divine fovereignty are little more practically influenced by it than their opponents. This humiliating doctrine concludes as strongly for submission to the will of God, under every circumstance of life, as it does for our acquiescing in his purpose to have mercy on whom he will have mercy. But, alas! how often do we find ourselves utterly unable to apply it, so as to reconcile our spirits to those afflictions which he is pleased to allot us. So far as we are enabled to fay, when we are exercised with poverty, or heavy losses or crosses, "I was dumb and opened not my " mouth, because thou didst it," so far, and no farther, are we truly convinced, that God has a fovereign right to dispose of us, and all our concernments, as he pleases. How often, and how justly, at fuch seasons, might the argument we offer to others, as sufficient to filence all their objections. be retorted upon ourselves, "Nay, but who art "thou, O man, who replieft against God? Shall " the thing formed fay unto him that formed it, "Why hast shou made me thus?" A plain proof that our knowledge is more notional than experimental. What an inconfistence, that while we think God is just and righteous in with-holding from others the things which pertain to their everlasting peace, we should find it so hard to submit to his dispensations to ourselves in matters of unspeakably less importance! K 2

But the Lord's appointments, to those who fear him, are not only fovereign, but wife and gracious. He has connected their good with his own glory, and is engaged, by promife, to make all things work together for their advantage. He chuses for his people better than they could chuse for themselves: if they are in heaviness, there is a need-be for it, and he with-holds nothing from them but what upon the whole it is better they should be without. Thus the Scriptures teach, and thus we profess to believe. Furnished with these principles, we are at no loss to suggest motives of patience and confolation to our brethren that are afflicted; we can affure them, without hefitation, that if they are interested in the promises, their concerns are in fafe hands; that the things which at prefent are not joyous but grievous, shall in due feafon yield the peaceful fruits of righteoufness, and that their trials are as certainly mercies as their comforts. We can prove to them, from the history of Joseph, David, Job, and other instances recorded in Scripture, that, notwithstanding any present dark appearances, it shall certainly be well with the righteous; that God can and will make crooked things straight; and that he often produces the greatest good from those events which we are apt to look upon as evil. From hence we can infer, not only the finfulness, but the folly of finding fault with any of his dispensations. We can tell them, that at the worst the sufferings of the present life are not worthy to be compared with the glory that shall be revealed; and that therefore, under the greatest pressures, they should so weep as those who expect in a little time to have all their tears wiped away. But when the case is our own, when we are troubled on every fide, or touched in the tenderest part, how difficult is it to feel the force of these reasonings, though we know

the are are tho and

Let

our tual We eter of t and clof fted plies trial than feem crea pron word knov of th yet v

M is incor how know frand plate ideas the b happi

Jefus

he liv

high

t. 16.

fear

gra-

own

ce all

He

chuse

ere is

from

they

each,

with

mo-

thren

it he-

mifes.

hings

fhall

teous-

ercies

from

er in-

nding

nly be

l will

often

which

ce we

olly of

Te can

of the

1 with

there-

ald fo

have

ase is

de, or

is it to

know they they are true to a demonstration? Then, unless we are endued with fresh strength from on high, we are as liable to complain and despond, as if we thought our afflictions forung out of the ground,

and the Lord had forgotten to be gracious.

I might proceed to shew the difference between our judgement when most enlightened, and our actual experience, with respect to every spiritual truth. We know there is no proportion between time and eternity, between God and the creature, the favour of the Lord and the favour or the frowns of men; and yet often, when these things are brought into close competition, we are forely put to it to keep fledfast in the path of duty; nay, without new supplies of grace, we should certainly fail in the time of trial, and our knowledge would have no other effect than to render our guilt more inexcufable. We feem to be as fure that we are weak, finful, fallible creatures, as we are that we exist; and yet we are prone to act as if we were wife and good. In a word, we cannot deny, that a great part of our knowledge is, as I have described it, like the light of the moon, destitute of heat and influence; and yet we can hardly help thinking of ourselves too highly upon the account of it.

May we not fay with the Pfalmift, "Lord, what " is man!" yea, what an ænigma, what a poor inconfistent creature is a believer! In one view, how great is his character and privilege! He knows the Lord; he knows himself. His underflanding is enlightened to apprehend and contemplate the great mysteries of the gospel. He has just ideas of the evil of fin, the vanity of the world, the beauties of holiness, and the nature of true happiness. He was once "darkness, but now he " is light in the Lord." He has access to God by Jesus Christ; to whom he is united, and in whom he lives by faith. While the principles he has recei-

kno the . attai he w men dulg mine ftep to be with but 1 varia exalt bleth one

Yo

and f

there of it,

which

to me misce ver's

post,

exerc

me. I

all wl

Let.

ved are enlivened by the agency of the Holy Spirit, he can do all things. He is humble, gentle, patient, watchful, faithful. He rejoices in afflictions. triumphs over temptation, lives upon the foretaftes of eternal glory, and counts not his life dear, fo he may glorify God his Saviour, and finish his course with joy. But his strength is not his own; he is absolutely dependent, and is still encompassed with infirmities, and burdened with a depraved nature, If the Lord withdraws his power, he becomes weak as another man, and drops, as a stone sinks to the earth by its own weight. His inherent knowledge may be compared to the windows of a house, which can transmit the light, but cannot retain it. Without renewed and continual communications from the Spirit of grace, he is unable to withstand the smallest temptation, to endure the flightest trial, to perform the least service in a due manner, or even to think a good thought. He knows this, and yet he too often forgets it. But the Lord reminds him of it frequently, by fuspending that affistance without which he can do nothing. Then he feels what he is, and is easily prevailed upon to act in contradiction to his better judgement. Thus repeated experience of his own weakness teaches him by degrees where his strength lies; that it is not in any thing that he has already attained, or can call his own, but in the grace, power, and faithfulness of his Saviour. He learns to cease from his own understanding, to be ashamed of his best endeavours, to abhor himfelf in dust and ashes, and to glory only in the

From hence we may observe, that believers who have most knowledge, are not therefore necessarily the most spiritual. Some may and do walk more honourably and more comfortably with two talents, than others with five: He who experimentally DOM:

knows

knows his own weakness, and depends simply upon the Lord, will surely thrive, though his acquired attainments and abilities may be but small: and he who has the greatest gifts, the clearest judgement, and the most extensive knowledge, if he indulges high thoughts of his advantages, is in imminent danger of mistaking, and falling at every step; for the Lord will suffer none whom he loves to boast in themselves. He will guide the meek with his eye, and fill the hungry with good things; but the rich he sendeth empty away. It is an invariable maxim in his kingdom, That whosoever exalteth himself, shall be exalted.

I am, &c.

16.

rit,

pa-

ns,

ftes he

irfe

rith

nes

nks

ent

of

an-

ual

e is en-

er-

ten

reich

ind

to

nce

ere he

in

ur.

to

m.

the

ho

ily

ore

its,

WS

LETTER XVII.

On a Believer's Frames.

Dear Sir,

You ask me, in your letter, What should one do when one finds one's self always still, quiet, and stupid, except in the pulpit; is made useful there, but cannot get either comfort or sorrow out of it, or but very rarely! You describe a case which my own experience has made very samiliar to me: I shall take the occasion to offer you a few miscellaneous thoughts upon the subject of a believer's frames: and I send them to you, not by the post, but from the press; because I apprehend the exercise you speak of is not peculiar to you or to me, but is in a greater or less degree the burden of all who are spiritually minded, and duly attentive

K 4

to

to what passes in their own hearts, whether they

are in the ministry or not.

As you intimate, that you are in the main favoured with liberty and usefulness in the pulpit, give me leave to ask you, What you would do if you did not find yourfelf occasionally poor, infufficient, and, as you express it, stupid at other times? Are you aware of what might be the poffible, the probable, the almost certain consequences, if you always found your spirit enlarged, and your frames lively and comfortable? Would you not be in great danger of being puffed up with spiritual pride? Would you not be less fensible of your absolute dependence upon the power of Christ, and of your continual need of his blood, pardon, and intercession? Would you not be quite at a loss to speak suitably and feelingly to the case of many gracious fouls, who are groaning under those effects of a depraved nature, from which, upon that supposition, you would be exempted? How could you fpeak properly upon the deceitfulness of the heart, if you did not feel the deceitfulness of your own, or adapt yourfelf to the changing experiences through which your hearers pass, if you yourfelf were always alike, or nearly fo? Or how could you fpeak pertinently of the inward warfare, the contrary principles of flesh and spirit fighting one against another, if your own spiritual desires were always vigorous and fuccessful, and met with little opposition or controul?

The Apostle Paul, though favoured with a fingular eminency in grace, felt at times that he had no sufficiency in himself so much as to think a good thought; and he saw there was a danger of his being exalted above measure, if the Lord had not wisely and graciously tempered his dispensations to prevent it. By "being exalted above measure," perhaps there may be a reference not only to his

fpirit,

that not mill over ly thim free dow The pres for Sav that men nor

Le

fpii

happ good how the ties famil It be

fron

min

ings

that trials there and that you

we make the fore, who

nitio

best

hey

fa-

pit,

if fuf-

her

001-

en-

you

fpi-

of ift,

on,

t a

ofe

oon

ow

s of

of

pe-

you

ing

ires vith

finhad

boo

be-

not

to re,"

his

rit,

fpirit, left he should think more highly of himself than he ought, but likewise to his preaching, left, not having the fame causes of complaint and humiliation in common with others, he should shoot over the heads of his hearers, confine himself chiefly to speak of such comforts and privileges as he himself enjoyed, and have little to say for the refreshment of those who were discouraged and cast down by a continual conflict with indwelling fin. The angel who appeared to Cornelius did not preach the gospel to him, but directed him to fend for Peter; for though the glory and grace of the Saviour feems a fitter subject for an angel's powers than for the poor stammering tongues of sinful men, yet an angel could not preach experimentally, nor describe the warfare between grace and fin from his own feelings. And if we could suppose a minister as full of comforts and as free from failings as an angel, though he would be a good and happy man, I cannot conceive that he would be a good or useful preacher; for he would not know how to sympathize with the weak and afflicted of the flock, or to comfort them under their difficulties with the confolations wherewith he himself in fimilar circumstances had been comforted of God. It belongs to your calling of God as a minister, that you should have a taste of the various spiritual trials which are incident to the Lord's people, that thereby you may possess the tongue of the learned. and know how to speak a word in season to theme that are weary; and it is likewife needful to keep you perpetually attentive to that important admonition, "Without me ye can do nothing."

Thus much confidering you as a minister. But we may extend the subject so as to make it applicable to believers in general. I would observe therefore, that it is a sign of a sad declension, if one, who has tasted that the Lord is gracious, should be

K 5

capable

sidnato

capable of being fully fatisfied with any thing short of the light of his countenance, which is better than life. A resting in notions of gospel-truth, or in the recollection of past comforts, without a continual thirst for fresh communications from the fountain of life, is, I am afraid, the canker which eats away the beauty and fruitfulness of many profesfors in the present day; and which, if it does not prove them to be absolutely dead, is at least a fufficient evidence that they are lamentably fick, But if we are conscious of the defire, if we seek it carefully in the use of all appointed means, if we willingly allow ourselves in nothing which has a known tendency to grieve the Spirit of God, and to damp our fense of divine things; then, if the Lord is pleased to keep us short of those comforts which he has taught us to prize, and, instead of lively fenfations of joy and praife, we feel a languor and deadness of spirit, provided we do indeed feel it, and are humbled for it, we have no need to give way to despondency or excessive forrow; still the foundation of our hope, and the ground of our abiding joys is the fame; and the heart may be as really alive to God, and grace as truly in exereife, when we walk in comparative darkness and fee little light, as when the frame of our spirits is more comfortable. Neither the reality nor the measure of grace can be properly estimated by the degree of our fenfible comforts. The great question is, How we are practically influenced by the word of God, as the ground of our hope, and as the governing rule of our tempers and conversation? The apostle exhorts believers to rejoice in the Lord always. He well knew that they were exposed to trials and temptations, and to much trouble, from an evil heart of unbelief; and he prevents the objections we might be ready to make, by adding, "And again I say, Rejoice:" As if he

Lei

call

but

but que the hid thir wer thin vary char wha nate to h

will into they ange fpirit a beg

has infall to co from

thank ifhly him, with

was n I cou tions

ort

ter

70

n-nc

the

ich

ro-

oes

a

ck.

it

we

a

nd

he

rts

of

n-

ed

to

till

of

be

er-

nd

15

he

he

1e-

he

as

fa-

in

ere

ch

e,

he

ad

had faid, I speak upon mature consideration; I call upon you to rejoice, not at some times only but at all times; not only when upon the mount, but when in the valley; not only when you conquer, but while you are fighting; not only when the Lord shines upon you, but when he seems to hide his face. When he enables you to do all things, you are no better in yourselves than you were before; and when you feel you can do nothing, you are no worfe. Your experiences will vary; but his love and promifes are always unchangeable. Though our defires of comfort, and what we call lively frames, cannot be too importunate while they are regulated by a due submission to his will, yet they may be inordinate for want of fuch submission. Sintul principles may and too often do mix with and defile our best defires. I have often detected the two vile abominations Selfwill and Self-righteoufness infinuating themselves into this concern: like Satan, who works by them, they can occasionally assume the appearance of an angel of light. I have felt an impatience in my fpirit, utterly unsuitable to my state as a sinner and a beggar, and to my profession of yielding myself and all my concerns to the Lord's disposal. He has mercifully convinced me that I labour under a complication of diforders, fummed up in the word in; he has graciously revealed himself to me as the infallible physician; and has enabled me, as such, to commit myself to him, and to expect my cure from his hand alone. Yet how often, instead of thankfully accepting his prescriptions, have I foolishly and prefumptuously ventured to prescribe to him, and to point out how I would have him deal with me! How often have I thought something was necessary which he saw best to deny, and that I could have done better without those dispensations which his wisdom appointed to work for my K 6 good ?

Let

Lo

lear

pov

to l

fine

mad

thre

1

and

no

No

fore

effe

I b

flue

COV

no

hea

wor

I do

it fl

fror

I ar

fince

righ

fince

and

whi

A

men u w

fenfa

Sata

drav

thou

worl

good? He is God, and not man, or elfe he would have been weary of me, and left me to my own management long ago. How inconfiftent! to acknowledge that I am blind, to intreat him to lead me, and yet to want to chuse my own way, in the fame breath! I have limited the Holy One of Ifrael, and not confidered that he magnifies his wifdom and grace in working by contraries, and bringing good out of feeming evil. It has cost me fomething to bring me to confess that he is wifer than I; but I trust, through his bleffing, I have not fuffered wholly in vain. My fensible comforts have not been great; the proofs I have had of the evils of my finful nature, my incapacity and averfion to good, have neither been few nor small; but by these unpromising means I hope he has made his grace and falvation precious to my foul, and in some measure weaned me from leaning to my own understanding. and the standard and the

Again, felf-righteousness has had a considerable hand in dictating many of my defires for an increase of comfort and spiritual strength. I have wanted some stock of my own. I have been wearied of being so perpetually beholden to him, and necessitated to come to him always in the same strain, as a poor miserable finner. I could have liked to have done fomething for myfelf in common, and to have depended upon him chiefly upon extraordinary occasions. I have found indeed, that I could do nothing without his affiftance, nor any thing even with it but what I have reason to be ashamed of. If this had only humbled me, and led me to rejoice in his all-fufficiency, it would have been well. But it has often had a different effect, to make me fullen, angry, and discontented, as if it was not best and most desirable that he should have all the glory of his own work, and I should have nothing to boast of, but that in the

he:

Lord

ld

vn.

IC-

ad

he If-

if-

nd

ne fer

ve

rts

er-

ide

in

wn.

ble

in-

ave

ea-

ind

me

m-

ed.

nor

to

uld

ent

ent-

he

dI

the

ord

Lord I have righteousness and strength. I am now learning to glory only in my insirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me; to be content to be nothing, that he may be All in All. But I find this a hard lesson; and when I seem to have made some proficiency, a slight turn in my spirit throws me back, and I have to begin all again.

There is an inseparable connection between causes and effects. There can be no effect without a caufe. no active cause without a proportionable effect. Now indwelling fin is an active cause; and therefore while it remains in our nature, it will produce effects according to its strength. Why then should I be furprifed that if the Lord suspends his influence for a moment, in that moment fin will difcover itself? Why should I wonder that I can feel no lively exercise of grace, no power to raise my heart to God, any farther than he is pleafed to work in me mightily; any more than wonder that I do not find fire in the bottom of a well, or that it should not be day when the fun is withdrawn from the earth? Humbled I ought to be, to find I am so totally depraved; but not discouraged. fince Jesus is appointed to me of God, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption; and fince I find that, in the midst of all this darkness and deadness, he keeps alive the principle of grace which he has implanted in my heart.

As to Mr. Rutherford's expression which you mention, that "there is no temptation like being "without temptation;" I allow it in a qualified fense, that is, it is better of the two to suffer from Satan's fiery darts, than to be lulled asleep, and drawn into a careless security, by his more subtile, though less perceptible devices; so as to grow indifferent to the means of grace, and sink into a worldly spirit, or, like the church of Laodicea, to imagine ourselves rich, and increased in goods,

and

743

. 30

316

nun

affe

in p

a bl

pray

don

ftiar

prep

cline

yet

justl

over

be fo

close

it m

to in

the f

ploy

ful t

who

prov

and

are f

love.

it, it

It

and that we have need of nothing. But I am perfuaded this is not your cafe; the deadness you complain of, and which is a burden you groan under, is a very different thing. And I advise you to be cautious how you indulge a desire to be exercifed with Satan's temptations, as supposing they would be conducive to make you more spiritual, or would of course open you a way to greater confolations. If you have fuch a defire, I may fay to you, in our Lord's words, "You know not what you afk." He who knows our weakness, and the power of our adversary, has graciously directed us to pray, that we enter not into temptation. Have you confidered what the enemy can do, if he is permitted to come in like a flood? In one hour he could raife fuch a ftorm as would put you to your wits end. He could bring fuch a dark cloud over your mind, as would blot out all remembrance of your past comforts, or at least prevent you from deriving the least support from them. He could not only fight against your peace, but shake the very foundations of your hope, and bring you to question, not only your interest in the promises, but even to doubt of the most important and fundamental truths upon which your hopes have been built. Be thankful, therefore, if the Lord restrains his malice. A young failor is often impatient of a short calm; but the experienced mariner, who has been often toffed with tempests, and upon the point of perishing, will feldom wish for a storm. In a word, let us patiently wait upon the Lord, and be content to follow as he leads, and he will furely do us good. The at the third winds with

and the state of t

e cincentato etym antmas car grap is que lank dates a world wifeint, sort, shko enceld sach of l'anelleen, an

it soint duitely is nicht, land increased int about a

in I am, &c. with a reliable to the avoid the second probable with

bna

LET-

New Yourseless on though or tests comment with

7.

er-

où

nou

xev

al,

n-

to

nat

nd

ed

n.

he

ur

to

ud

ce

m

ıld

he

to

es,

n-

en

ns

of ho

he

m.

ill

17 1 F

OW

T.

LETTER XVIII.

Thoughts on the Exercise of Social Prayer.

ton confequence along the all sections on a mile form

es all about the property of the sea

Account it a great mercy, that at this time, when iniquity so generally abounds, there is a number, I hope a growing number, whose eyes affect their hearts, and who are stirred up to unite in prayer for the spread of gospel-knowledge, and a blessing upon our sinful land. Meetings for social prayer are frequent in different parts of the kingdom, and amongst various denominations of Christians. As the Lord has promised, that when he prepares the heart to pray, he will graciously incline his ear to hear, who can tell but he may yet be intreated for us, and avert the heavy and justly-deserved judgements which seem to hang over us?

It is much to be defired, that our hearts might be so affected with a sense of divine things, and so closely engaged when we are worshipping God, that it might not be in the power of little circumstances to interrupt and perplex us, and to make us think the fervice wearifome, and the time which we employ in it tedious. But as our infirmities are many and great, and the enemy of our fouls is watchful to discompose us, if care is not taken by those who lead in focial prayer, the exercise which is approved by the judgement, may become a burden, and an occasion of sin. Complaints of this kind are frequent, and might perhaps be easily rectified. if the persons chiefly concerned were spoken to in love. But as they are usually the last who hear of it, it may perhaps be of fervice to communicate a

few remarks on a subject of such general con-

The chief fault of some good prayers is, that they are too long; not that I think we should pray by the clock, and limit ourselves precisely to a certain number of minutes; but it is better of the two, that the hearers should wish the prayer had been longer, than fpend half or a confiderable part of the time in wishing it was over. This is frequently owing to an unnecessary enlargement upon every circumstance that offers, as well as to the repetition of the same things. If we have been copious in pleading for spiritual bleffings, it may be best to be brief and summary in the article of intercession for others; or if the frame of our spirits, or the circumstances of affairs, lead us to be more large and particular in laying the cases of others before the Lord, respect should be had to this intention in the former part of the prayer. There are, doubtless, seasons when the Lord is pleased to favour those who pray with a peculiar liberty; they speak because they feel; they have a wrestling spirit, and hardly know how to leave off. When this is the cafe, they who join with them are feldom wearied, though the prayer should be protracted fomething beyond the usual limits. But I believe it fometimes happens, both in praying and in preaching, that we are apt to fpin out our time to the greatest length, when we have in reality the least to fay. Long prayers should in general be avoided, especially where several persons are to pray succesfively; or else even spiritual hearers will be unable to keep up their attention. And here I would just notice an impropriety we fometimes meet with, that when a person gives expectation that he is just going to conclude his prayer, fomething not thought of in its proper place occurring that instant to his mind, leads him as it were to begin again. But unleis

un be

pre

Le

Lor per call par to Pra bre tion and

ftuc

foul

in th is th gift othe fron thoc an a that good can learr hard to of ador othe rally torm On

peop

ht or ray

18:

on-

hat

ray

er-

the

nad

art

re-

oon

the

CO-

be

in-

ore

ers

in-

ere

to

ty;

ing.

nen

om

eve

in

to

ed,

ble

uft

hat

go-

his But

less

unless it is a matter of singular importance, it would be better omitted for that time.

The prayers of some good men are more like preaching than praying. They rather express the Lord's mind to the people, than the desires of the people to the Lord. Indeed this can hardly be called prayer. It might in another place stand for part of a good sermon; but will afford little help to those who desire to pray with their hearts. Prayer should be sententious, and made up of breathings to the Lord, either of confession, petition, or praise. It should be, not only scriptural and evangelical, but experimental, a simple and unstudied expression of the wants and feelings of the soul. It will be so if the heart is lively and affected in the duty; it must be so if the edification of others

is the point in view.

Several books have been written to affift in the gift and exercise of prayer, as by Dr Watts and others; and many useful hints may be borrowed from them; but a too close attention to the method and transitions therein recommended, gives an air of study and formality, and offends against that simplicity which is so effentially necessary to a good prayer, that no degree of acquired abilities can compensate for the want of it. It is possible to learn to pray mechanically, and by rule; but it is hardly possible to do so with acceptance, and benefit to others. When the feveral parts of invocation, adoration, confession, petition, &c. follow each other in a stated order, the hearer's mind generally goes before the speaker's voice, and we can form a tolerable conjecture what is to come next. On this account we often find, that unlettered people, who have had little or no help from books, or rather have not been fettered by them, can pray with an unction and favour in an unpremeditated way, while the prayers of persons of much **fuperior**

fuperior abilities, perhaps even of ministers themfelves, are, though accurate and regular, fo dry and starched, that they afford little either of pleasure or profit to a spiritual mind. The spirit of prayer is the fruit and token of the Spirit of adoption. The studied addresses with which some approach the throne of grace, remind us of a stranger's coming to a great man's door; he knocks and waits, fends in his name, and goes through a course of ceremony, before he gains admittance; while a child of the family uses no ceremony at all, but enters freely when he pleases, because he knows he is at home. It is true, we ought always to draw near the Lord with great humiliation of spirit, and a sense of our unworthiness. But this spirit is not always best expressed or promoted by a pompous enumeration of the names and titles of the God with whom we have to do, or by fixing in our minds beforehand the exact order in which we propose to arrange the several parts of our prayer. Some attention to method may be proper, for the prevention of repetitions; and plain people may be a little defective in it sometimes; but this defect will not be half fo tirefome and difagreeable as a studied and artificial exactness.

Many, perhaps most people who pray in public, have some favourite word or expression which recurs too often in their prayers, and is frequently used as a mere expletive, having no necessary connection with the sense of what they are speaking. The most disagreeable of these is, when the name of the blessed God, with the addition of perhaps one or more epithets, as, Great, Glorious, Holy, Almighty, &c. is introduced so often, and without necessity, as seems neither to indicate a due reverence in the person who uses it, or suited to excite reverence in those who hear. I will not say, that this is taking the name of God in vain, in the usual

wo fior mig

voi wit ner mo sha way tree

the ren hea elev fpea than low war fons do 1 It r and but pow Lor voic Spir

freq well

ftree

m-

ind

ure

yer

on.

ach

er's

its.

of

a

but

he

aw

ind

ous

od

ur

ro.

er.

be

ect

5 2

lic,

retly

n-

ng.

me

1ps

ly,

ut

ve-

ite

iat

uial fual sense of the phrase: it is, however, a great impropriety, and should be guarded against. It would be well if they who use redundant expressions, had a friend to give them a caution, as they might with a little care be retrenched; and hardly any person can be sensible of the little peculiarities he may inadvertently adopt, unless he is told of it.

There are several things likewise respecting the voice and manner of prayer, which a person may with due care correct in himself, and which, if generally corrected, would make meetings for prayer more pleasant than they sometimes are. These I shall mention by pairs, as the happy and agreeable way is a medium between two inconvenient extremes.

Very loud speaking is a fault, when the fize of the place, and the number of hearers, do not render it necessary. The end of speaking is to be heard: And, when that end is attained, a greater elevation of the voice is frequently hurtful to the speaker, and is more likely to confuse a hearer than to fix his attention. I do not deny but allowance must be made for constitution, and the warmth of the passions, which dispose some perfons to speak louder than others. Yet such will do well to restrain themselves as much as they can. It may feem indeed to indicate great earnestness, and that the heart is much affected; yet it is often but falle fire. It may be thought speaking with power; but a person who is favoured with the Lord's presence may pray with power in a moderate voice; and there may be very little power of the Spirit, though the voice should be heard in the the later self our entrope ftreet and neighbourhood.

The other extreme, of speaking too low, is not so frequent; but, if we are not heard, we might as well altogether hold our peace. It exhausts the

fpirits,

fuperior abilities, perhaps even of ministers themfelves, are, though accurate and regular, fo dry and starched, that they afford little either of pleasure or profit to a spiritual mind. The spirit of prayer is the fruit and token of the Spirit of adoption. The studied addresses with which some approach the throne of grace, remind us of a stranger's coming to a great man's door; he knocks and waits, fends in his name, and goes through a course of ceremony, before he gains admittance; while a child of the family uses no ceremony at all, but enters freely when he pleases, because he knows he is at home. It is true, we ought always to draw near the Lord with great humiliation of spirit, and a sense of our unworthiness. But this spirit is not always best expressed or promoted by a pompous enumeration of the names and titles of the God with whom we have to do, or by fixing in our minds beforehand the exact order in which we propose to arrange the several parts of our prayer. Some attention to method may be proper, for the prevention of repetitions; and plain people may be a little defective in it sometimes; but this defect will not be half fo tirefome and difagreeable as a studied and artificial exactness.

Many, perhaps most people who pray in public, have some favourite word or expression which recurs too often in their prayers, and is frequently used as a mere expletive, having no necessary connection with the sense of what they are speaking. The most disagreeable of these is, when the name of the blessed God, with the addition of perhaps one or more epithets, as, Great, Glorious, Holy, Almighty, &c. is introduced so often, and without necessity, as seems neither to indicate a due reverence in the person who uses it, or suited to excite reverence in those who hear. I will not say, that this is taking the name of God in vain, in the use

fua imp wo fior mig any ties

voice with ner months way tren

. 1

the

hea elev fpea than low war fons do v It r and but pow Lor voic Spir

freq

ftree

m-

nd

ire

yer

on.

ch er's

its.

of

a

out

he

aw

nd

ot

us

od

ur

-01

er.

he

ect

s a

ic,

re-

tly

n-

ıg.

ne

ps

ly,

ut

re-

u-

ial

fual sense of the phrase: it is, however, a great impropriety, and should be guarded against. It would be well if they who use redundant expressions, had a friend to give them a caution, as they might with a little care be retrenched; and hardly any person can be sensible of the little peculiarities he may inadvertently adopt, unless he is told of it.

There are several things likewise respecting the voice and manner of prayer, which a person may with due care correct in himself, and which, if generally corrected, would make meetings for prayer more pleasant than they sometimes are. These I shall mention by pairs, as the happy and agreeable way is a medium between two inconvenient extremes.

Very loud speaking is a fault, when the fize of the place, and the number of hearers, do not render it necessary. The end of speaking is to be heard: And, when that end is attained, a greater elevation of the voice is frequently hurtful to the speaker, and is more likely to confuse a hearer than to fix his attention. I do not deny but allowance must be made for constitution, and the warmth of the paffions, which dispose some perfons to speak louder than others. Yet such will do well to restrain themselves as much as they can. It may feem indeed to indicate great earnestness, and that the heart is much affected; yet it is often but false fire. It may be thought speaking with power; but a person who is favoured with the Lord's presence may pray with power in a moderate voice; and there may be very little power of the Spirit, though the voice should be heard in the ftreet and neighbourhood.

The other extreme, of speaking too low, is not so frequent; but, if we are not heard, we might as well altogether hold our peace. It exhausts the

spirits,

spirits, and wearies the attention, to be listening for a length of time to a very low voice. Some words or fentences will be loft, which will render what is heard less intelligible and agreeable. If the speaker can be heard by the person farthest distant

from him, the rest will hear of course.

The tone of the voice is likewife to be regarded. Some have a tone in prayer, fo very different from their usual way of speaking, that their nearest friends, if not accustomed to them, could hardly know them by their voice. Sometimes the tone is changed, perhaps more than once, fo that if our eyes did not give us more certain information than our ears, we might think two or three persons had been speaking by turns. It is pity that when we approve what is spoken, we should be so easily disconcerted by an awkwardness of delivery; yet fo it often is, and probably fo it will be, in the prefent weak and imperfect state of human nature. It is more to be lamented than wondered at, that fincere Christians are sometimes forced to confess, " He is a good man, and his prayers, as to their " fubstance, are spiritual and judicious; but there is fomething fo displeasing in his manner, that I " am always uneafy when I hear him."

Contrary to this, and still more offensive, is a custom that some have of talking to the Lord in prayer. It is their natural voice indeed; but it is that expression of it which they use upon the most familiar and trivial occasions. The human voice is capable of fo many inflections and variations, that it can adapt itself to the different sensations of our mind, as joy, forrow, fear, defire, &c. If a man was pleading for his life, or expressing his thanks to the king for a pardon, common fense and decency would teach him a fuitableness of manner; and any one who could not understand his language, might know by the found of his Addition!

words

Kin glo cor wit ver the we

WO

a f

rag bec a li

vice and ten the a p wh pra

frie

Coll

war

ous fide

ing

me

der

the

ant

ed.

om

rest

dly

is

our

ian

ons

ien

fily

yet

re-

It

hat

eis,

eir

ere

at I

sa

in is

ns,

ot f a

his

nfe

of

ind

his

rds

words that he was not making a bargain, or telling a story. How much more, when we speak to the King of kings, should the consideration of his glory, and our own vileness, and of the important concerns we are engaged in before him, impress us with an air of seriousness and reverence, and prevent us from speaking to him as if he was altogether such a one as ourselves? The liberty to which we are called by the gospel, does not at all encourage such a pertness and familiarity as would be unbecoming to use towards a fellow-worm who was a little advanced above us in worldly dignity.

I shall be glad if these hints may be of any service to those who desire to worship God in spirit and in truth, and who wish that whatever has a tendency to damp the spirit of devotion, either in themselves, or in others, might be avoided. It is a point of delicacy and difficulty to tell any one what we wish could be altered in his manner of prayer: but it can give no just offence to ask a friend, if he has read a letter on this subject, in A Collection of Twenty-six Letters, published in 1775.

I am, &c.

a contra contra

LETTER XIX.

On Controverfy.

Dear Sir, State of the services

AS you are likely to be engaged in controversy, and your love of truth is joined with a natural warmth of temper, my friendship makes me solicitious on your behalf. You are of the strongest side; for truth is great, and must prevail; so that

Let

ven

frie

ticip

vou

him

are

look

of e

tion very

iect

las!

know his f

have

migh

You

atten

eyes,

most

they

them

incon we be

to fti

oppoi

If you

of co

tious

blind,

rate t

dices,

ly ipea

a person of abilities, inferior to yours, might take the field with a confidence of victory. I am not therefore anxious for the event of the battle; but I would have you more than a conqueror, and to triumph not only over your adversary, but over yourfelf. If you cannot be vanquished, you may be wounded. To preserve you from such wounds, as might give you cause of weeping over your conquests, I would present you with some considerations, which, if duly attended to, will do you the fervice of a coat of mail. Such armour, that you need not complain, as David did of Saul's, that it will be more cumbersome than useful; for you will eafily perceive it is taken from that great magazine provided for the Christian soldier, the word of God. I take it for granted, that you will not expect any apology for my freedom, and therefore I shall not offer one. For method fake, I may reduce my advice to three heads, respecting your opponent, the public, and yourfelf.

As to your opponent, I wish, that before you fet pen to paper against him, and during the whole time you are preparing your answer, you may commend him by earnest prayer to the Lord's teaching and bleffing. This practice will have a direct tendency to conciliate your heart to love and pity him; and fuch a disposition will have a good influence upon every page you write. If you account him a believer, though greatly mistaken in the subject of debate between you, the words of David to Joab, concerning Abfalom, are very applicable: "Deal gently with him for my fake." The Lord loves him and bears with him; therefore you must not despise him, or treat him harshly. The Lord bears with you likewife, and expects that you should shew tenderness to others, from a fense of the much forgiveness you need yourself. In a little while you will meet in hea-

ven;

ke

ot

ut

to

er

ay

ds,

n-

ra-

he

ou

t it

vill

ine

of

X-

e I

re-

p-

ou

ole

ay

ch-

ect

ity

in-

ac-

in

of

ap-

e."

re-

·sh-

ex-

ers,

eed

ea-

en;

ven; he will then be dearer to you than the nearest friend you have upon earth is to you now. Anticipate that period in your thoughts; and though you may find it necessary to oppose his errors, view him personally as a kindred foul, with whom you are to be happy in Christ for ever. But if you look upon him as an unconverted person, in a state of enmity against God and his grace, (a supposition which, without good evidence, you should be very unwilling to admit), he is a more proper object of your compassion than of your anger. Alas! "he knows not what he does." But you know who has made you to differ. If God, in his fovereign pleafure, had fo appointed, you might have been as he is now; and he, instead of you. might have been let for the defence of the gospel. You were both equally blind by nature. If you attend to this, you will not reproach or hate him. because the Lord has been pleased to open your eyes, and not his. Of all people who engage in controversy, we, who are called Calvinists, are most expressly bound by our own principles to the exercise of gentleness and moderation. If, indeed, they who differ from us have a power of changing themselves, if they can open their own eyes, and fosten their own hearts, then we might with less inconsistence be offended at their obstinacy; but if we believe the very contrary to this, our part is, not to strive, but in meekness to instruct those who oppose, " if peradventure God will give them re-" pentance to the acknowledgement of the truth." If you write with a defire of being an instrument of correcting mistakes, you will of course be cautious of laying stumbling-blocks in the way of the blind, or of using any expressions that may exasperate their passions, confirm them in their prejudices, and thereby make their conviction, humanly speaking, more impracticable. By

By printing, you will appeal to the public; where your readers may be ranged under three divisions. First, such as differ from you in principle. Concerning these I may refer you to what I have already faid. Though you have your eye upon one person chiefly, there are many like-minded with him; and the fame reasoning will hold, whether as to one or to a million. There will be likewise many who pay too little regard to religion, to have any fettled fystem of their own, and yet are pre-engaged in favour of those sentiments which are least repugnant to the good opinion men naturally have of themselves. These are very incompetent judges of doctrines; but they can form a tolerable judgement of a writer's spirit. They know that meekness, humility, and love, are the characteristics of a Christian temper; and though they affect to treat the doctrines of grace as mere notions and speculations, which, supposing they adopted them, would have no falutary influence upon their conduct; yet from us, who profess these principles, they always expect such dispositions as correspond with the precepts of the gospel. They are quick-fighted to differn when we deviate from fuch a spirit, and avail themselves of it to justify their contempt of our arguments. The scriptural maxim, That "the wrath of man worketh " not the righteousness of God," is verified by daily observation. If our zeal is embittered by expressions of anger, invective, or scorn, we may think we are doing fervice to the cause of truth, when in reality we shall only bring it into difcredit. The weapons of our warfare, and which alone are powerful to break down the strong holds of error, are not carnal but spiritual; arguments fairly drawn from scripture and experience, and enforced by fuch a mild address, as may perfuade our readers, that, whether we can convince them

or onl tha gain ly v fro pro

Le

ing wha and trin fubj tion gula hari us to ofter only I rea nian pride the I what fallib knov for v ceivii given humi are C of the debaf falvat of fp

us tri

or go

do no

Vo

ons.

on-

al-

pon

ind-

old.

be

ion,

are

nich

atuom-

m a

hey

the

ugh

nere

they

ence

oofifpel.

viate

ju-

rip-

keth

by

ex-

may

uth,

fcre-

1 a-

olds

ents

and

nade

hem

O.

or not, we wish well to their souls, and contend only for the truth's sake; if we can satisfy them that we act upon these motives, our point is half gained; they will be more disposed to consider calmly what we offer; and if they should still dissent from our opinions, they will be constrained to ap-

prove our intentions.

You will have a third class of readers, who being of your own fentiments, will readily approve of what you advance, and may be further established and confirmed in their views of the scripture-doctrines, by a clear and masterly elucidation of your subject. You may be instrumental to their edification, if the law of kindness as well as of truth regulates your pen, otherwise you may do them harm. There is a principle of felf, which disposes us to despise those who differ from us; and we are often under its influence, when we think we are only shewing a becoming zeal in the cause of God. I readily believe, that the leading points of Arminianism spring from, and are nourished by, the pride of the human heart; but I should be glad if the reverse was always true; and that to embrace what are called the Calvinistic doctrines was an infallible token of an humble mind. I think I have known fome Arminians, that is, perfons who, for want of clearer light, have been afraid of receiving the doctrines of free grace, who yet have given evidence that their hearts were in a degree humbled before the Lord. And I am afraid there are Calvinists, who, while they account it a proof of their humility, that they are willing in words to debase the creature, and to give all the glory of falvation to the Lord, yet know not what manner of spirit they are of. Whatever it be that makes us trust in ourselves that we are comparatively wise or good, fo as to treat those with contempt who do not subscribe to our doctrines, or follow our VOL. I. L

it [

his

hu

del

is r

you

Sat

to c

defe

nua

com

tem

min

Goo

thin

have

of f

46 W

" he

patte

" no

" wi

" cal

only

of th

of oir

our la

bring

low-c:

comfo

thewir

fide, y

far no

impor

due to

means

than o

forth,

party, is a proof and fruit of a felf-righteous spirit. Self-righteousness can feed upon doctrines, as well as upon works; and a man may have the heart of a Pharifee, while his head is stored with orthodox notions of the unworthiness of the creature, and the riches of free grace. Yea, I would add, the best of men are not wholly free from this leaven; and therefore are too apt to be pleafed with fuch representations as hold up our adversaries to ridicule, and by confequence flatter our own fuperior judgements. Controversies, for the most part, are so managed as to indulge rather than to repress this wrong disposition; and therefore, generally speaking, they are productive of little good. They provoke those whom they should convince, and puff up those whom they should edify. I hope your performance will favour of a spirit of true humility, and be a means of promoting it in others.

This leads me, in the last place, to consider your own concern in your present undertaking. It feems a laudable fervice to defend the faith once delivered to the faints; we are commanded to contend earnestly for it, and to convince gainfayers. If ever fuch defences were feafonable and expedient, they appear to be fo in our day, when errors abound on all fides, and every truth of the gospel is either directly denied, or grossly mifrepresented. And yet we find but very few writers of controversy who have not been manifestly hurt by it. Either they grow in a fense of their own importance, or imbibe an angry contentious spirit, or they infenfibly withdraw their attention from those things which are the food and immediate support of the life of faith, and spend their time and strength upon matters which at most are but of a secondary value. This shews, that if the fervice is honourable, it is dangerous. What will it. ell art 10re, ld, eaith ies wn oft to geod. ice, I of in der ing. nce oners. kpeerthe ifreiters hurt own fpiition nmetheir are f the will

it

9.

it profit a man if he gains his cause, and filences his adversary, if at the same time he loses that humble tender frame of spirit in which the Lord delights, and to which the promise of his presence is made! Your aim, I doubt not, is good; but you have need to watch and pray, for you will find Satan at your right hand to refift you: he will try to debase your views; and though you set out in defence of the cause of God, if you are not continually looking to the Lord to keep you, it may become your own cause, and awaken in you those tempers which are inconfistent with true peace of mind, and will furely obstruct communion with God. Be upon your guard against admitting any thing personal into the debate. If you think you have been ill treated, you will have an opportunity of shewing that you are a disciple of Jesus, who, " when he was reviled, reviled not again; when " he fuffered, he threatened not." This is our pattern, thus we are to speak and write for God, " not rendering railing for railing, but contrari-"wife bleffing; knowing that hereunto we are " called." The wisdom that is from above is not only pure, but peaceable and gentle; and the want of these qualifications, like the dead fly in the pot of ointment, will spoil the favour and efficacy of our labours. If we act in a wrong spirit, we shall bring little glory to God, do little good to our fellow-creatures, and procure neither honour nor comfort to ourselves. If you can be content with shewing your wit, and gaining the laugh on your fide, you have an eafy task; but I hope you have a far nobler aim, and that, sensible of the solemn importance of gospel truths, and the compassion due to the fouls of men, you would rather be a means of removing prejudices in a fingle instance, than obtain the empty applause of thousands. Go forth, therefore, in the name and strength of the L 2 Lord

Lord of Hosts, speaking the truth in love; and may he give you a witness in many hearts, that you are taught of God, and favoured with the unction of his Holy Spirit.

I am, &c.

a contra contra

LETTER XX.

On Conformity to the World.

Dear Sir,

VOU will, perhaps, be furprifed to fee my thoughts on your query in print, rather than to receive them by the post, as you expected. But as the subject of it is of general concern, I hope you will not be displeased that I have taken this method. It would do honour to the pen of an able casuist, and might be of considerable service in the present day, clearly to explain the force of the Apostle's precept, "Be not conformed to this " world;" and to state the just boundary between a finful compliance with the world, and that fcrupulous fingularity which fprings from a felf-righteous principle, and a contracted view of the spirit and liberty of the gospel. To treat this point accurately, would require a treatife rather than a letter; I only undertake to offer you a few hints; and indeed, when the mind is formed to a spiritual taste, a fimple defire to be guided by the Word and Spirit of God, together with a due attention to our own experience, will, in most practical cases, supersede the necessity of long and elaborate disquisitions.

By the world, in the passage alluded to, Rom. xii. 2. I suppose the Apostle means the men of the world, for furification for fu

WC

mif Chi finc with waf crea like long we f will. our the upor " li " th " is the I at le with tirem as th

tion.

Ne

world, in distinction from believers; these, not having the love of God in their hearts, or his fear before their eyes, are of course engaged in such pursuits and practices as are inconsistent with our holy calling, and in which we cannot imitate or comply with them, without hurting our peace and our profession. We are therefore bound to avoid conformity to them in all such instances; but we are not obliged to decline all intercourse with the world, or to impose restraints upon ourselves, when the scripture does not restrain us, in order to make us as unlike the world as possible. To instance in a few particulars:

It is not necessary, perhaps it is not lawful, wholly to renounce the fociety of the world. A mistake of this kind took place in the early ages of Christianity, and men (at first, perhaps, with a fincere defire of ferving God without distraction) withdrew into deferts and uninhabited places, and wasted their lives at a distance from their fellow-But unless we could flee from ourselves likewife, this would afford us no advantage; fo long as we carry our own wicked hearts with us. we shall be exposed to temptation, go where we will. Besides, this would be thwarting the end of our vocation. Christians are to be the salt and the lights of the world, conspicuous as cities set upon a hill; they are commanded to "let their " light shine before men, that they, beholding " their good works, may glorify their Father who " is in heaven." This injudicious deviation from the paths of nature and providence, gave occasion at length to the vilest abominations; and men who withdrew from the world, under pretence of retirement, became the more wicked and abandoned, as they lived more out of public view and observa-

Nor are we at liberty, much less are we enjoin-L 3 ed,

my han But

19.

nay

are

of

this able the the this ween

ferurighpirit accu-

tter; d intaste,

own rsede

Rom.
of the

ed, to renounce the duties of relative life, fo as to become careless in the discharge of them, Allowances should, indeed, be made for the distreffes of persons newly awakened, or under the power of temptation, which may for a time for much engrofs their thoughts, as greatly to indifpose them for their bounden duty. But, in general, the proper evidence of true Christians is, not merely that they can talk about divine things, but that, by the grace of God, they live and act agreeable to the rules of his word, in the state in which his providence has placed them, whether as masters or fervants, husbands or wives, parents or children; bearing rule, or yielding obedience, as in his fight. Diligence and fidelity in the management of temporal concernments, though observeable in the practice of many worldly men, may be maintained without a finful conformity to the

Neither are we required to refuse a moderate use of the comforts and conveniences of life, fuitable to the station which God has appointed us in the world. The spirit of felf-righteousness and will-worship works much in this way, and supposes that there is fomething excellent in long-fastings, in abstaining from pleasant food, in wearing meaner clothes than is customary with those in the same rank of life, and in many other austerities and fingularities not commanded by the word of God. And many persons, who are in the main fincere, are grievously burdened with scruples respecting the use of lawful things. It is true, there is need of a constant watch, lest what is lawful in itself become hurtful to us by its abuse. But these outward strictnesses may be carried to great lengths, without a fpark of true grace, and even without the knowledge of the true God. The mortifications and austerities practifed by the Bramins in India

dia vaf mo ftri kn and as alm tho

be

the

Le

ger coube it is guawe as tho and adm

As it in the ly dis, our multher fpri

aro

fo

m. di-

the

fo

dif-

ne-

not

but

ee-

ich

ers

hil-

in

ge-

ve-

nay

the

ule

uit-

s in

and

ofes

igs,

an-

ime and

od.

ere,

ting eed

be-

out-

ths,

out

ica-

In-

dia

dia (if the accounts we have of them be true) are vaftly more severe than the most zealous effects of modern superstition in our country. There is a strictness which arises rather from ignorance than knowledge, is wholly converfant about externals, and gratifies the spirit of felf as much in one way as it feems to retrench it in another. A man may almost starve his body to feed his pride: but to those who fear and serve the Lord, every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving, for it is sanctified by

the word of God and prayer.

Notwithstanding these limitations, the precept is very extensive and important. " Be not conform-" ed to the world." As believers, we are strangers and pilgrims upon earth. Heaven is our country, and the Lord is our King. We are to be known and noticed as his subjects, and therefore it is his pleasure, that we do not speak the language, or adopt the customs, of the land in which we fojourn. We are not to conform to the world, as we did in the days of our ignorance. And though we have received the principles of grace, and have tasted of the goodness of the Lord, the admonition is still needful; for we are renewed but in part, and are liable to be drawn afide to our hurt by the prevalence of evil examples and customs around us.

We must not conform to the spirit of the world. As members of fociety, we have a part to act in it in common with others. But if our business is the same, our principles and ends are to be entirely different. Diligence in our respective callings is, as I have already observed, commendable, and our duty: but not with the same views which stimulate the activity of the men of the world. If they rife early, and take rest late, their endeavours fpring from and terminate in felf, to establish and

L 4

no

m

fo

al

na

mi

th

CO

ab

fu

66

W

co

fpi

pla

fla

pai

an

to

ou

he

ou

COL

wo

fta

of

flu

an-

and

of

for

of

Fir

pea

tha

increase their own importance, to add house to house, and field to field, that, like the builders of Babel, they may get themselves a name, or provide means for the gratification of their finful paffions. If they fucceed, they facrifice to their own net; if they are croffed in their defigns, they are filled with anxiety and impatience; they either murmur or despond. But a Christian is to pursue his lawful calling with an eye to the providence of God, and with submission to his wisdom. Thus, fo far as he acts in the exercise of faith, he cannot be disappointed. He casts his care upon his heavenly father, who has promifed to take care of him. What he gives, he receives with thankfulness, and is careful as a faithful steward to improve it for the furtherance of the cause of God, and the good of mankind; and if he meets with loffes and croffes, he is not disconcerted, knowing that all his concerns are under a divine direction; that the Lord whom he ferves, chuses for him better than he could chuse for himself; and that his best treafure is fafe, out of the reach of the various changes to which all things in the present state are liable.

We must not conform to the maxims of the world. The world in various instances calls evil good, and good evil. But we are to have recourse to the law and to the testimony, and to judge of things by the unerring word of God, uninfluenced by the determination of the great, or the many. We are to obey God rather than man, though upon this account we may expect to be despised or reviled, to be made a gazing-stock or a laughingflock to those who set his authority at defiance: We must bear our testimony to the truth as it is in Jesus, avow the cause of his despised people, and walk in the practice of universal obedience, patiently endure reproaches, and labour to overcome

evil

to

of ro-

oaf-

wn

are

her

fue

of

us,

ot

eaof

ul-

ve

he

nd

all

he

an

ea-

n-

are

he

vil

rfe

of

ed

ly.

p.

·e-

g- .

2:

in

nd

a-

ne

ril

evil with good. Thus we shall shew that we are not ashamed of HIM. And there is an hour coming when he will not be ashamed of us, who have followed him, and borne his cross in the midst of a perverse generation, but will own our worthless names before the affembled world.

We must not conform to the world in their amusements and diversions. We are to mix with the world fo far as our necessary and providential connections engage us; fo far as we have a reasonable expectation of doing or getting good, and no further. "What fellowship hath light with dark-" nefs, or what concord hath Christ with Belial?" What call can a believer have into those places and companies, where every thing tends to promote a fpirit of diffipation; where the fear of God has no place; where things are purposely disposed to enflame or indulge corrupt and finful appetites and passions, and to banish all serious thoughts of God and ourselves? If it is our duty to redeem time, to walk with God, to do all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to follow the example which he fet us when he was upon earth, and to work out our falvation with fear and trembling; it must of course be our duty to avoid a conformity with the world in those vain and sensual diversions, which fland in as direct contradiction to a spiritual frame of mind as darkness to light.

The leading defires of every person under the influence of gospel-principles, will be to maintain an habitual communion with God in his own foul, and to manifest the power of his grace in the fight of men. So far as a Christian is infected by a conformity to the spirit, maxims, and sinful customs of the world, these desires will be disappointed. Fire and water are not more opposite than that peace of God which paffeth all understanding, and that poor precarious pleafure which is fought in a compliance:

L 5

compliance with the world. A pleasure (if worthy the name) which grieves the Spirit of God, and stupisies the heart. Who ever, after having tasted that the Lord is gracious, has been prevailed on to make the experiment, and to mingle with the world's vanities, has certainly thereby brought a damp upon his experience, and indisposed himself for the exercise of prayer, and the contemplation of divine truths. And if any are not fensible of a difference in this respect, it is because the poison has taken a still deeper effect, so as to benumb their spiritual senses. Conformity to the world is the bane of many professors in this day. They have found a way, as they think, to ferve both God and Mammon. But because they are double minded, they are unstable; they make no progress; and, notwithstanding their frequent attendance upon ordinances, they are lean from day to day; a form of godliness, a scheme of orthodox notions they may attain to, but they will remain destitute of the life, power, and comfort of religion, fo long as they cleave to those things which are incompatible with it.

Conformity to the world is equally an obstruction in the way of those who profess a desire of glorifying God in the fight of men. Such professors do rather dishonour him; by their conduct, as far as in them lies, they declare, that they do not find the religion of the gospel answer their expectations; that it does not afford them the fatisfaction they once hoped for from it; and that therefore they are forced to feek relief from the world. They grieve the people of God by their compliances, and often times they mislead the weak, and by their examples encourage them to venture upon the like liberties, which otherwise they durst not have attempted. They embolden the wicked likewise in their evil ways, while they fee a manifest inconsist-

ence

be CC m m ha fo

er

yo we

ly

wh

tio fur oui bir this Spi teri pri in t

fan

tur

hy

nd

ed

to

alelf

on

on eir he

nd

d,

or-

ey he

as.

ole

lo-

far

nd.

19;

ey

ey

ey nd

eir

ke at-

in

A-

ce

ence between their avowed principles and their practice; and thus they cause the ways of truth to be evil spoken of. The paper constrains me to conclude abruptly: May the Lord enable you and me to lay this subject to heart, and to pray that we may, on the one hand, rightly understand and prize our Christian liberty; and, on the other hand, be preserved from that growing evil, a conformity to the world!

I am, &c.

and and and and and and and and and

LETTER XXI.

I was once BLIND, but now I SEE.

Dear Sir,

THE question, What is the discriminating characteristic nature of a work of grace upon the soul? has been upon my mind; if I am able to give you satisfaction concerning it, I shall think my time

well employed.

The reason why men in a natural state are utterly ignorant of spiritual truths, is, that they are wholly destitute of a faculty suited to their perception. A remarkable instance we have in the abfurd construction which Nicodemus put upon what our Lord had spoken to him concerning the new birth. And in the fupernatural communication of this spiritual faculty, by the agency of the Holy Spirit, I apprehend the inimitable and abiding criterion, which is the subject of our inquiry, does primarily confift. Those passages of scripture wherein the gospel-truth is compared to light, lead to as familiar illustration of my meaning. Men by nature are stark blind with respect to this light; by L 6 grace:

Let

wh

this

pre

falv

duć

the

in i

tha

one

pro

offe

wer

the

ma

thir

exp

ver

The

the

not

fent

the

The

the

of

rife

difti

" t

pole

fom

den

end

igno

tho

thre

grace the eyes of the understanding are opened. Among a number of blind men, fome may be more ingenious and of better capacity than others. They may be better qualified for fuch studies and employments which do not require eye-fight, than many who can fee, and may attain to confiderable skill in them; but with respect to the true nature of light and colours, they are all exactly upon a level. A blind man, if ingenious and inquisitive, may learn to talk about the light, the fun, or the rainbow, in terms borrowed from those who have feen them; but it is impossible that he can have (I mean a man born blind) a just idea of either; and whatever hearfay knowledge he may have acquired, he can hardly talk much upon these subjects without betraying his real ignorance. The case of one mentioned by Mr Locke has been often quoted. He believed, that after much inquiry and reflection, he had at last found out what scarlet was; and being asked to explain himself, "I think," fays he, " fearlet is fomething like the found of a trum-" pet." This man had about the fame knowledge of natural light as Nicodemus had of spiritual. Nor can all the learning or study in the world enable any person to form a suitable judgement of divine truth, till the eyes of his mind are opened, and then he will perceive it at once.

Indeed this comparison is well suited to shew the entire difference between nature and grace, and to explain the ground of that enmity and scorn which fills the hearts of blinded sinners, against those who profess to have been enlightened by the Spirit of God. The reason why blind men are not affronted when we tell them they cannot see, seems to be, that they are borne down by the united testimony of all who are about them. Every one talks of seeing; and they find by experience, that those who say they can see can do many things

which

y

n

n

t

.

r

0

-

which the blind cannot. Some fuch conviction as this many have, who live where the gospel is preached, and is made the power of God to the falvation of others. The conversation and conduct of the people of God convinces them, that there is a difference, though they cannot tell wherein it confifts. But if we could suppose it possible, that there was a whole nation of blind men, and one or two persons should go amongst them, and profess that they could fee, while they could not offer them fuch a proof of their affertion as they were capable of receiving, nor even explain, to their fatisfaction, what they meant by fight; what may we imagine would be the consequence? I think there is little doubt but these innovators would experience much the fame treatment as the believers of Jesus often meet with from a blind world. The blind people would certainly hate and despise them for prefuming to pretend to what they had not. They would try to dispute them out of their fenses, and bring many arguments to prove, that there could be no fuch thing as either light or fight. They would fay, as many fay now, How is it, if these things are so, that we should know nothing of them? Yea, I think it probable, they would rife against them as deceivers and enthusiasts, and disturbers of the public peace, and fay, "Away " with fuch fellows from the earth; it is not fit " that they should live." But if we should suppose further, that during the heat of the contest some of these blind men should have their eyes suddenly opened, the dispute as to them would be at an end in a minute; they would confess their former ignorance and obstinacy, confirm the testimony of those whom they had before despised, and of course share in the same treatment from their blind brethren, perhaps be treated still worse, as apostates from the opinion of the public. H

If this illustration is justly applicable to our subject, it may lead us to several observations, or inferences, which have a tendency to confirm what we are elsewhere expressly taught by the word of God.

In the first place, it shews, that regeneration, or that great change without which a man cannot fee the kingdom of God, is the effect of Almighty power. Neither education, endeavours, or arguments, can open the eyes of the blind. It is God alone, who at first caused light to shine out of darkness, who can shine into our hearts, "to give " us the light of the knowledge of the glory of " God in the face of Jesus Christ." People may attain some natural ideas of spiritual truths by reading books, or hearing fermons, and may thereby become wife in their own conceits; they may learn to imitate the language of an experienced Christian; but they know not what they fay, nor whereof they affirm, and are as distant from the true meaning of the terms, as a blind man, who pronounces the words blue or red, is from the ideas. which those words raise in the mind of a person who can diffinguish colours by his fight. And from hence we may infer the fovereignty, as well as the efficacy of grace; fince it is evident, not only that the objective light, the word of God, is not afforded universally to all men; but that those who enjoy the same outward means have not all the fame perceptions. There are many who stumble in the noon-day, not for want of light, but for want of eyes; and they who now fee were once blind even as others, and had neither power nor will to enlighten their own minds. It is a mercy, however, when people are so far sensible of their own blindness, as to be willing to wait for the manifestation of the Lord's power, in the ordinances of his own appointment. He came into the world, and.

and not the be

Le

use is tl ope. owe mife the use : to p they their pow this it th: the t deper This a lev gifts pathe natur reach

Farence nature gree. lighter tho'th falvati tual dexcelled the w

fessors not ho r.

b-

n-

at

of

or

ee

ty

u-

od

of

ve

of

ay

id-

by

rn.

ri-

re-

ue

-0

eas.

on

nd

rell

on-

not

ho

the

ble

for

nce

nor

cy,

rise

na-

ces

rld,

and

and he sends forth his gospel, that those who see not may see; and when there is a desire raised in the heart for spiritual sight, it shall in his due time be answered.

From hence likewise we may observe the proper use and value of the preaching of the gospel, which is the great instrument by which the Holy Spirit opens the blind eyes. Like the rod of Moses, it owes all its efficacy to the appointment and promise of God. Ministers cannot be too earnest in the discharge of their office; it behoves them to use all diligence to find out acceptable words, and to proclaim the whole counfel of God. Yet when they have done all, they have done nothing, unlefs their word is accompanied to the heart by the power and demonstration of the Spirit. Without this bleffing, an apostle might labour in vain; but it shall be in a measure afforded to all who preach the truth in love, in fimplicity, and in an humble dependence upon him who alone can give fuccess. This in a great measure puts all faithful ministers on a level, notwithstanding any seeming disparity in gifts and abilities. Those who have a lively and pathetic talent, may engage the ear, and raife the natural passions of their hearers; but they cannot reach the heart. The bleffing may be rather expected to attend the humble than the voluble speaker.

Farther we may remark, that there is a difference in kind, between the highest attainments of nature, and the effects of grace in the lowest degree. Many are convinced, who are not truly enlightened; are afraid of the consequences of sin, tho' they never saw its evil; have a seeming desire of salvation, which is not founded upon a truly spiritual discovery of their own wretchedness, and the excellency of Jesus. These may for a season hear the word with joy, and walk in the way of professors; but we need not be surprised if they do not hold out, for they have no root. Though ma-

ny fuch fall, the foundation of God ftill standeth fure. We may confidently affirm, upon the warrant of scripture, that they who, having for a while escaped the pollutions of the world, are again habitually entangled in them, or who, having been distressed upon the account of sin, can find relief in a felf-righteous course, and stop short of Christ. " who is the end of the law for righteousness to " every one that believeth;" we may affirm, that thefe, whatever profession they may have made, were never capable of receiving the beauty and glory of the gospel-salvation. On the other hand, though, where the eyes are divinely enlightened, the foul's first views of itself and of the gospel may be confused and indistinct, like him who faw men as it were trees walking; yet this light is like the dawn, which, though weak and faint at its first appearance, shineth more and more unto the perfect day. It is the work of God; and his work is perfect in kind, though progressive in the manner. He will not despise or forfake the day of small things. When he thus begins, he will make an end; and fuch persons, however feeble, poor, and worthless, in their own apprehensions, if they have obtained a glimpfe of the Redeemer's glory, as he is made unto us, of God, wisdom, righteousness, fanctification, and redemption, so that his name is precious, and the defire of their hearts is towards him, have good reason to hope and believe, as the wife of Manoah did in a fimilar case, that if the Lord had been pleased to kill them, he would not have shewed them such things as these.

Once more: This spiritual sight and faculty is that which may be principally considered as inherent in a believer. He has no stock of grace, or comfort, or strength, in himself. He needs continual supplies; and if the Lord withdraws from him, he is as weak and unskilful, after he has been long engaged in the Christian warfare, as he was

who pre light blin but cife know through the could anot pape

Let

incr &c.

I Co many when hardl them Lord voure comfe plenty duty

est sta

more

when

eth

ar-

nile

ha-

een

lief

ift,

to

hat

de.

and

nd,

ed.

fpel

faw

like first ser-

k is ner.

nall

and

he

efs.

e is

rds

it if

uld

y 15

he.

or

on-

om.

een

was. hen when he first entered upon it. The eye is of little present use in the dark; for it cannot see without light. But the return of light is no advantage to a blind man. A believer may be much in the dark; but his spiritual fight remains. Though the exercife of grace may be low, he knows himfelf, he knows the Lord, he knows the way of access to a throne of grace. His frames and feelings may alter; but he has received fuch a knowledge of the person and offices, the power and grace, of Jesus the Saviour, as cannot be taken from him; and he could withstand even an angel that should preach another gospel, because he has seen the Lord. The paper constrains me to break off. May the Lord increase his light in your heart, and in the heart of, &c.

LETTER XXII.

On the Advantages of a State of Poverty.

My Dear Friend,

I Confess myself almost ashamed to write to you. You are pinched by poverty, suffer the want of many things; and your faith is often sharply tried, when you look at your family, and perhaps can hardly conceive how you shall be able to supply them with bread to the end of the week. The Lord has appointed me a different lot. I am favoured, not only with the necessaries, but with the comforts of life. Now I could easily give you plenty of good advice; I could tell you, it is your duty to be patient, and even thankful, in the lowest state; that if you have bread and water, it is more than you deserve at the Lord's hands; and that,

that, as you are out of hell, and made a partaker of the hope of the gospel, you ought not to think any thing hard that you meet with in the way to heaven. If I should say thus, and say no more, you would not dispute the truth of my affertions; but, as coming from me, who lives at eafe, to you, who are beset with difficulties, you might question their propriety, and think that I know but little of my own heart, and could feel but little for your diffress. You would probably compare me to one who should think himself a mariner, because he had studied the art of navigation by the fire-fide, tho' he had never feen the fea. Yet I hope, by my frequent converse with the Lord's poor, (for I live in the midst of an afflicted and poor people), I have made fome observations, which, though not strictly the fruit of my own experience, may not be wholly unseasonable or unacceptable to you.

Whether the rich or the poor, who live without God in the world, are most to be pitied, is not easy to determine. It is a dreadful case to be miferable in both worlds; but yet the parade and feeming prosperity in which some live for a few years, will be no abatement, but rather a great aggravation, of their future torment. A madman is equally to be pitied, whether he is laid upon a bed of state or a bed of straw. Madness is in the heart of every unregenerate finner; and the more he possesses of this world's goods, he is so much the more extensively mischievous. Poverty is so far a negative good to those who have no other reftraint, that it confines the effects of the evil heart within narrower bounds, and the fmall circle of their immediate connections: Whereas the rich, who live under the power of fin, are unfaithful flewards of a larger truft, and by their pernicious influence are often instrumental in diffusing profanenels and licentiousnels through a country or a

kingdom;

king fion to g tion eyes thin **fhall** have have peop g000 apof do w or m then " fp that the what truth chof exce be w

> are a men fafet very Sa inde have But !

in ex

from " fai with

Savio pleaf 22. iker iink 7 to ore, ns; ou, tion e of our one had tho frein ave ctly olly out not miand few agn is bed

fo reeart e of ich,

the

ore

uch

ous oroor a

m;

kingdom; befides the innumerable acts of oppreffion, and the ravages of war, which are perpetrated to gratify the infatiable demands of luxury, ambition, and pride. But to leave this, if we turn our eyes from the false maxims of the world, and weigh things in the balance of the fanctuary, I believe we thall find, that the believing poor, though they have many trials which call for our compassion, have some advantages above those of the Lord's people to whom he has given a larger share of the good things of the present life. Why else does the apostle say, "God has chosen the poor?" or why do we see in fact, that so few of the rich, or wife, or mighty, are called? Certainly he does not chuse them because they are poor; for "he is no re-" specter of persons;" rather I think we may say, that knowing what is in their hearts, the nature of the world through which they are to pass, and what circumstances are best suited to manifest the truth and efficacy of his grace, he has in the general chosen poverty as the best state for them. Some exceptions he has made, that his people may not be wholly without support and countenance, and that the lufficiency of his grace may be made known in every state of life; but for the most part they are a poor and afflicted people; and in this appointment he has had a regard to their honour, their fafety, and their comfort. I have room for but a very brief illustration of these particulars.

Sanctified poverty is an honourable state; not so indeed in the judgement of the world; the rich have many friends, the poor are usually despised. But I am speaking of that honour which cometh from God only. The poor, who are "rich in saith, and heirs of the kingdom," are honoured with the nearest external conformity to Jesus their Saviour; who, though he was Lord of all, was pleased for our sakes to make himself so poor, that

he had not where to lay his head, and fubmitted to receive affistance from the contributions of his followers, Luke, viii. 3. By this aftonishing humiliation, he poured contempt upon all human glory, and made the state of poverty honourable; and now "he that reproacheth the poor, despiseth his " maker." And as he was, fo were his apostles in the world. They were not only destitute of rank. titles, and estates, but were often in hunger and nakedness, and had no certain dwelling-place. To infer from hence, as some have done, that riches, and the accommodations of life, are unfuitable to the state of a Christian, is the mark of a superstitious and legal spirit. There were in those days feveral believers that were in a state of affluence; as for instance, Theophilus, whom Luke addresses by a title of honour, Kpatise, most noble or excellent, the same which St Paul ascribes to the Roman Governor. But we may fafely infer, that that state of life in which our Lord was pleased to converse with men, and which was the lot of his apostles, and most favoured servants, is honourable in the fight of God.

Again: Poverty is honourable, because it affords a peculiar advantage for glorifying God, and evidencing the power of his grace, and the faithfulness of his promises, in the fight of men. A believer, if rich, lives by faith; and his faith meets with various trials. He himself knows by whom he stands; but it is not ordinarily so visible to others, as in the case of the poor. When ministers speak of the all-sufficiency of God to those who trust in him, and the certain effect of the principles of the gospel, in supporting, satisfying, and regulating the mind of man, the poor are the best and most unsuspected witnesses for the truth of their doctrine. If we are asked, Where do these wonderful people live, who can delight themselves

IR

in G thou to al to th who

appo believ when joicir him ' of va

offer: the 1 that them

" th

" th A rative pecul to dr tions trous

riche knov dom " to

" ric whic rathe path ly, "

they the v and inare

them natui

to

ol-

lia-

ry,

ind

his

in

nk,

ind

To

les,

to

fti-

ays

ce;

ffes

cel-

Ro-

hat

to

his

able

af-

and

ith-

A

eets

om

to

ters

vho

rin-

and

best

of

nese

lves

IM

in God, esteem a day in his courts better than a thousand, and prefer the light of his countenance to all earthly joy? we can confidently fend them to the poor of the flock. Amongst the number who are fo called, there are some who will not difappoint our appeal. Let the world, who refuse to believe the preachers, believe their own eyes; and when they fee a poor person content, thankful, rejoicing, admiring the Lord's goodness for affording him what they account hard fare, and, in the midst of various preffures, incapable of being bribed by offers, or terrified by threats, to swerve a step from the path of known duty, let them acknowledge that this is the finger of God. If they harden themselves against this evidence, "neither would " they be perfuaded, though one should arise from " the dead."

And as poverty is an honourable, so it is comparatively a fafe state. True, it is attended with its peculiar temptations; but it is not near fo fuitable to draw forth and nourish the two grand corruptions of the heart, felf-importance, and an idolatrous cleaving to the world, as the opposite state of They who are rich in this world, and who know the Lord and their own hearts, feel the wifdom and propriety of the apostle's charge, "Not " to be high-minded, nor to trust in uncertain " riches." If poor believers confider the fnares to which their rich brethren are exposed, they will rather pray for and pity, than envy them. path is flippery; they have reason to cry continual. ly, "Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe:" for they live in the midst of the hurries and vanities of the world, are engaged in a large sphere of action, and are incessantly exposed to interruptions and The carriage of all around them reminds them of their supposed consequence; and, by the nature of their fituation, they are greatly precluded

Let. 2

life, I

before Such of pra ferabl which quent

incon

Sec

on all

no lef

no le

lieving those of Go his loverefress fions "unf which and the stand. faith,

a belie

from plain dealing and friendly advice. But the poor are not surrounded with flatterers, nor teazed with impertinencies. They meet with little to stimulate their pride, or to soothe their vanity. They not only believe in their judgements, but are constrained to feel, by the experience of every day, that this world cannot afford them rest. If they have food and raiment, and grace therewith to be content, they have reason to be thankful for an exemption from those splendid cares, and delusive appearances, which are the inseparable attendants of wealth and worldly distinction; and which, if not more burdensome, are, humanly speaking, much more dangerous, and greater impediments to the progress of a spiritual life, than the ordinary

trials of the poor.

The believing poor have likewife, for the most part, the advantage in point of spiritual comfort; and that principally in two respects. First, As they are called to a life of more immediate dependence upon the promise and providence of God, (having little else to trust to), they have a more direct and frequent experience of his interpolition in their favour. Obadiah was a fervant of God, though he lived in the court of Ahab. He, doubtless, had his difficulties in fuch a fituation; but he was not in want. He had not only enough for himself in a time of dearth, but was able to impart to others. We may believe, that he well knew he was indebted to the Lord's goodness for his provision; but he could hardly have fo fweet, fo ftrong, fo fenfible an impression of God's watchful care over him as Elijah had, who, when he was deprived of all human support, was statedly fed by the ravens. Such of the Lord's people who have estates in land, or thousands in the bank, will acknowledge, that even the bread they eat is the gift of the Lord's bounty; yet, having a moral certainty of a provision for life.

t the eazed le to enity. It are day, they to be or an usive dants

most fort;

h, if

they ence ving and their h he had not

If in hers. bted the fible

fible n as huluch

or even

for life,

life, I should apprehend, that they cannot exercise faith in the divine Providence, with respect to their temporal fupplies, fo diffinctly as the poor, who, having no friend or refource upon earth, are necessitated to look immediately to their Father who is in heaven for their daily bread. And though it is not given to the world to know what an intercourse is carried on between heaven and earth, nor with what acceptance the prayers of the poor and afflicted enter into the ears of the Lord of hosts; yet many of them have had fuch proofs of his attention, wisdom, faithfulness, power, and love, in fupplying their wants, and opening them a way of relief, when they have been befet with difficulties on all fides, as have been, to themselves at least, no less certain and indisputable, I had almost faid no less glorious, than the miracles which he wrought for Ifrael, when he divided the Red fea before them, and gave them food from the clouds. Such evidences of the power of faith, the efficacy of prayer, and the truth of the scriptures, (preferable to mountains of gold and filver, and for which the state of poverty furnishes the most frequent occasions), are a rich overbalance for all its inconveniencies. But,

Secondly, I apprehend that the humble and believing poor have, in general, the greatest share of those consolations which are the effect of the light of God's countenance listed up upon the soul, of his love shed abroad in the heart, or of a season of refreshment from his presence. By such expressions as these, the scripture intimates that "joy "unspeakable and full of glory;" a description of which, those who have tasted it will not require, and those who are strangers to it could not understand. This joy is not always the companion of faith, not even of strong faith; but it is that which a believer, whether rich or poor, incessantly thirsts

after;

an

na

Bu

ty

yo

fro

the

po

def

and

Th

" 66]

hig

per

I

pro

hon

rits,

the

and

to W

his g

truly

pour

prov

most

tion

to r

whic

and a

eft o

and i

Influ

ly fay

Vo

after; and, in comparison whereof, all worldly good is but vanity and disappointment. The Lord imparts this joy to his people, in feason and meafure, as he fees fit; but his poor people have the largest share. They have little comfort from the world, therefore he is pleased to be their comforter. They have many trials and fufferings; and he with whom they have to do knows their fituation and preffures: he has promised to make their strength equal to their day, and to revive their fainting spirits with heavenly cordials. When it is thus with them, they can fay, with Jacob, "I have " enough;" or, as it is in the original, "I have " all." This makes hard things eafy, and the burden light, which the flesh would otherwise complain of as heavy. This has often given a fweeter relish to bread and water, than the fenfualist ever found in the most studied and expensive refinements of luxury. Bleffed are the poor who are rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which God has promised to them that love him. They often enjoy the most lively foretastes of the glory which shall be revealed.

Have not you, my friend, found these things true in your own experience? Yes; the Lord has fanctified your croffes, and supported you under them. Hitherto he has helped you, and he will be with you to the end. As you have followed him upon earth, you will ere long follow him to heaven. "You are now called to fow in tears, there you " shall reap in joy, and God shall wipe all tears " from your eyes." In the mean time, be thankful that he honours you, in appointing you to be a witness for the truth, and power of his grace, in the midst of an unbelieving world.

It is true, that even where the spirit is willing, the flesh is weak. You have sharp trials, which, for the present, cannot be joyous, but grievous;

ldly ord neathe the ter. with and

ting thus have

burometer

ever fineare

God often hich

true fanchem. with upon aven. e you tears

be a e, in

lling, hich, yous; and

and you have doubtless felt the depravity of your nature, and the fubilety of Satan, at some times prompting you to impatience, envy, and distrust. But these evils are not peculiar to a state of poverty; you would have been exposed to the same had you lived in affluence, together with many others, from which you are now exempted: for riches and poverty are but comparative terms, and it is only the grace of God can teach us to be content in any possible situation of life. The rich are as prone to defire fomething which they have not as the poor; and they who have most to lose have most to fear. That a man's life (the happiness of his life) "con-" fifteth not in the abundance of the things which " he possesseth," is an aphorism founded upon the highest authority, and confirmed by universal experience and observation.

In a word, you are not poor, but rich. promifes are your inheritance; - heaven is your home;—the angels of the Lord are ministring spirits, who rejoice to watch over you for good; and the Lord of angels himself is your fun and shield, and everlafting portion. It is impossible that you, to whom he has given Himfelf, his Son, his Spirit, his grace, his kingdom, can want any thing that is truly good for you. If riches were fo, he could pour them upon you in abundance, as easily as he provides you your daily bread. But these, for the most part, he bestows on those who have no portion but in the present life. You have great reason to rejoice in the lot he has appointed for you, which fecures you from numberless imaginary wants and real dangers, and furnishes you with the fairest opportunities for the manifestation, exercise, and increase of the graces he has implanted in you. Influenced by these views, I trust you can chearful-

ly fay,

What others value, I refign: Lord, 'tis enough that thou art mine.

I commend you to the bleffing of our covenant God, and to Jesus our Saviour, "who, when he " was rich, made himself poor for our sakes, that " we through his poverty might be rich." I am, &c. which of the cold to but will ye

was as passioned and as every ment on the entire of

stone and he ton good your daidly good temperature LETTER XXIII.

ments of his life), "cod-On Simplicity and Godly Sincerity.

challen, " is an enhanced formulating and the - Dear Sir, d being the has gettedies heles

IT would be a happy time if all professors of the gospel could, with the apostle, rejoice in the testimony of their consciences, that they walked in fimplicity and godly fincerity. How many evils and scandals would be then prevented! But, alas! too many who name the name of Christ seem to have hardly any idea of this effential part of the Christian character. A few thoughts upon a subject so little attended to may not be unseasonable. The most advanced in the Christian life have something of this lesson yet to learn; and the greater proficiency we make in it, the greater will be our inward peace, and the more will our light shine before men, to the glory of our heavenly Father.

Simplicity and fincerity, though inseparable, may be distinguished. The former is the principle from which the latter is derived. Simplicity primarily respects the frame of our spirit in the fight of God; fincerity more directly regards our conduct as it falls under the observation of men. It is true, the terms are frequently used indifferently for each other, and may be so without occasioning

cife fpe: wit nat of the equ give judg

Let

any

nece mar imit An in to of th

T

ftrer

cept and our So f expe fimp fimp. ence. rupt

ings

Sin

one l unrel we ar vient and I to yie pinels ant he

22.

hat

the tein and as! to the ubble. meater our be-

ble, iple pright on-It

ntly ing any any confiderable mistake: but as they are not precifely the same, it may be proper, if we would fpeak accurately, to keep this distinction in view.

Some persons who have been more enamoured with the name of fimplicity than acquainted with its nature, have substituted in its stead a childishness of language and manners, as if they understood the word fimple only in the mere vulgar fenfe, as equivalent to foolish. But this infantine foftness gives just difgust to those who have a true taste and judgement of divine things; not only as it is an unnecessary deviation from the common usages of mankind, but because, being the effect of art and imitation, it palpably defeats its own pretences. An artificial or affected fimplicity is a contradiction in terms, and differs as much from the simplicity

of the gospel as paint does from beauty.

The true simplicity, which is the honour and strength of a believer, is the effect of a spiritual perception of the truths of the gospel. It arises from, and bears a proportion to, the fense we have of our own unworthiness, the power and grace of Christ, and the greatness of our obligations to him. So far as our knowledge of these things is vital and experimental, it will make us simple-hearted. This simplicity may be considered in two respects: A simplicity of intention,—and a simplicity of dependence. The former stands in opposition to the corrupt workings of felf, the latter to the falle reasonings of unbelief. The month redundant swinsday

Simplicity of intention implies, that we have but one leading aim, to which it is our deliberate and unreferved defire, that every thing else in which we are concerned may be subordinate and subservient. In a word, that we are devoted to the Lord, and have by grace been enabled to chuse him, and to yield ourselves to him, so as to place our happiness in his favour, and to make his glory and

M 2

will the ultimate scope of all our actions. He well deserves this from us. He is the all-sufficient good. He alone is able to fatisfy the vast capacity he has given us; for he formed us for himself; and they who have tafted he is gracious, know that "his " loving-kindness is better than life;" and that his presence and fulness can supply the want or make up the loss of all creature comforts. So likewise he has a just claim to us that we should be wholly his: for befides that, as his creatures, we are in his hand as clay in the hands of the potter, he has a redemption-title to us. He loved us, and bought us with his own blood. He did not hesitate or halt between two opinions, when he engaged to redeem our fouls from the curse of the law, and the power of Satan. He could, in the hour of his diftress, have fummoned legions of angels (had that been needful) to his affistance, or have destroyed his enemies with a word or a look; he could eafily have faved himself: but how then could his people have been faved, or the promifes of the scripture have been fulfilled? Therefore he willingly endured the crofs, he gave his back to the fmiters, he poured out his blood, he laid down his life. Here was an adorable simplicity of intention in him; and shall we not, O thou lover of fouls, be fimply, heartily, and wholly thine? Shall we refuse the cup of affliction from thy hand, or for thy fake? Or shall we defire to drink of the cup of finful pleafure, when we remember what our fins have cost thee? Shall we wish to be loved by the world that hated thee, or to be admired by the world that despised thee? Shall we be ashamed of professing our attachment to fuch a Saviour? Nay, Lord, forbid it. Let thy love constrain us, let thy name be glorified, and thy will be done by us and in us. "Let " us count all things loss and dung for the excel-" lency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus our

fit call before Succession with hole

caff

lov

for

Let

the bell and

and

has

Ab and was all-

lon he que fpo

his " i upo xi.

wh

Go won nez

fur

well

ood.

has

they

his

t his

nake

wife

olly

e in

has

aght

halt

eem

wer

aave

eed-

mies

fa-

ave

ave

the

ired

an

hall

ily,

af-

hall

ire.

ee?

ited

ifed

at-

bid

glo-

Let

cel-

our

d."

" Lord." Let us not defire any thing thou feeft fit to with-hold, nor repine to part with what thou callest for; nor even take pleasure in what thou bestowest, unless we can improve it for thee, and ever prefer thy love above our chief temporal joy! Such is the language of the heart that is bleffed with gospel-simplicity. It was once the stronghold of fin, the throne of felf; but now felf is cast down, and Jesus rules by the golden sceptre of love. This principle preserves the foul from low. fordid, and idolatrous pursuits, will admit of no rival near the beloved, nor will it yield either to the bribes or threats of the world.

There is likewise a simplicity of dependence. Unbelief is continually starting objections, magnifying and multiplying difficulties. But faith, in the power and promifes of God, inspires a noble simplicity, and casts every care upon him, who is able and has engaged to support and provide. Thus when Abraham, at the Lord's call, forfook his country and his father's house, the apostle observes, "He " went out, not knowing whither he went." It was enough that he knew whom he followed. all-fufficient God was his guide, his shield, and his exceeding great reward. So when exercised with long waiting for the accomplishment of a promise, he staggered not, oudiexpilm, he did not dispute or question, but simply depended upon God, who had spoken, and was able also to perform. So likewise, when he received that hard command, to offer up his fon, of whom it was faid, "In Isaac shall thy " feed be called," he fimply obeyed, and depended upon the Lord to make good his own word, Heb. xi. 18. 19. In this spirit David went forth to meet Goliah, and overcame him: and thus the three worthies were unawed by the threats of Nebuchadnezzar, and rather chose to be cast into a burning turnace than to fin against the Lord. And thus M 3 Elijah,

Elijah, in a time of famine, was preserved from anxiety and want, and supported by extraordinary methods, 1 Kings, i. 14. In these times we do not expect miracles, in the ftrict fense of the word; but they who fimply depend upon the Lord, will meet with fuch tokens of his interpolition in a time of need, as will, to themselves at least, be a fatisfying proof that he careth for them. How comfortable is it to us, as well as ornamental to our profession, to be able to trust the Lord in the path of duty! To believe that he will supply our wants, direct our steps, plead our cause, and controul our enemies! Thus he has promifed, and it belongs to gospel-simplicity to take his word against all discouragements. This will animate us in the use of all lawful means, because the Lord has commanded us to wait upon him in them: but it will likewise inspire confidence and hope when all means feem to fail, Hab. iii. 17. 18. For want of this dependence many dishonour their profession, and even make shipwreck of the faith. Their hearts are not simple; they do not trust in the Lord, but lean unto their own understandings, and their hopes or fears are influenced by worms like themselves. This causes a duplicity of conduct. They fear the Lord, and ferve other gods. By their language, at some times, one would suppose they defire to serve the Lord only; but, as if they feared that he was not able to protect or provide for them, they make a league with the world, and feek either fecurity or advantage from finful compliances. These cannot rejoice in the testimony of a good conscience. They must live miserably. They are attempting to reconcile what our Lord has declared to be utterly incompatible, the fervice' of God and Mammon. They have fo much fense of religion as embitters their worldly purfuits; and fo much regard to the world as prevents their receiving

the nei Th Ch the not

cer

fin

Let

Lo ten and ow Th du

lov an the Logr

ha

ap be to

" w

bond

by

om

ary

not

rd:

Will

1 a

a

OW

to

he

ur

n-

nd

a-

us

rd

1:

pe

or

ob.

in

5,

15

1-

.

f

1

7

ceiving any real comfort from religion. These are the lukewarm professors, neither hot nor cold; neither approved of men nor accepted of God. They can attend upon ordinances, and speak like Christians; but their tempers are unfanctified, and their conduct irregular and blameable. They are not simple; and therefore they cannot be sincere.

I need not take time to prove, that the effect of fimplicity will be fincerity. For they who love the Lord above all, who prefer the light of his countenance to thousands of gold and filver, who are enabled to trust him with all their concerns, and would rather be at his disposal than at their own, will have but little temptation to infincerity. The principles and motives upon which their conduct is formed, are the fame in public as in private. Their behaviour will be all of a piece, because they have but one design. They will speak the truth in love, observe a strict punctuality in their dealings, and do unto others as they would others should do unto them; because these things are effential to their great aim of glorifying and enjoying their Lord. A fear of dithonouring his name, and of grieving his spirit, will teach them not only to a. void gross and known fins, but to abstain from all appearance of evil. Their conduct will therefore be confistent; and they will be enabled to appeal to all who know them, " that in fimplicity and " godly fincerity, not in fleshly wisdom, but by the " grace of God, they have had their conversation " in the world."

To a fincere Christian, that craft and cunning which passes for wisdom in the world, appears to be not only unlawful but unnecessary. He has no need of the little reserves, evasions, and disguises, by which designing men endeavour (though often in vain) to conceal their proper characters, and to M 4

escape deserved contempt. He is what he seems to be, and therefore is not afraid of being found out. He walks by the light of the wisdom that is from above, and leans upon the arm of almighty power; therefore he walks at liberty, trufting in the Lord, whom he ferves with his spirit in the gospel of his Son.

I am, &c.

LETTER XXIV.

On Communion with God.

Dear Sir.

Though many authors have written largely and well concerning communion with God, I shall not refer you to books, or have recourse to them myself; but, in compliance with your request, shall fimply offer you what occurs to my thoughts upon the subject. I propose not to exceed the limits of a sheet of paper, and must therefore come imme-

diately to the point.

That God is to be worshipped, is generally acknowledged; but that they who worship him in spirit, and in truth, have real fellowship and communion with him, is known only to themselves. The world can neither understand nor believe it. Many who would not be thought to have cast off all reverence for the scripture, and therefore do not chuse flatly to contradict the apostle's testimony, 1 John, i. 3. attempt to evade its force by restraining it to the primitive times. They will allow that it might be fo then; but they pretend that circumstances with us are greatly altered. Circumstances are, indeed, altered with us, fo far, that men may now pass for Christians

ftra liev fho mu apo im qua

Let

fol Lo fpi wh of kn

fta

are re by kn to bu Wa an

kr th W 2 G of fir

W

fp M in er of

s to

out.

om

er;

rd.

his

Ill

m

Il

n

of

-

n

d

0

Christians who confess and manifest themselves strangers to the Spirit of Christ: but who can believe that the very nature and defign of Christianity should alter in the course of time? and that communion with God, which was effential to it in the apostle's days, should be now so unnecessary and impracticable, as to expose all who profess an acquaintance with it to the charge of enthusiasm and folly? However, they who have tasted that the Lord is gracious, will not be disputed out of their spiritual senses. If they are competent judges whether they ever faw the light, or felt the beams of the fun, they are no less certain that, by the knowledge of the gospel, they are brought into a

state of communion with God.

Communion presupposes union. By nature we are strangers, yea, enemies to God; but we are reconciled, brought nigh, and become his children by faith in Christ Jesus. We can have no true knowledge of God, defire towards him, access unto him, or gracious communications from him, but in and through the Son of his love. He is the medium of this inestimable privilege: for he is the way, the only way of intercourse between heaven and earth; the finner's way to God, and God's way of mercy to the finner. If any pretend to know God, and to have communion with him, otherwise than by the knowledge of Jesus Christ, whom he hath fent, and by faith in his name, it is a proof that they neither know God nor themselves. God, if confidered abstracted from the revelation of himself in the person of Jesus, is a consuming fire; and if he should look upon us without respect to his covenant of mercy established in the Mediator, we could expect nothing from him but indignation and wrath. But when his Holy Spirit enables us to receive the record which he has given of his Son, we are delivered and secured from con-M 5 demnation;

Let.

men

mits

enga

our

T

tion

brou

mun

fensi

fere

time

bute

adju

ful

we v

ved

fubt

with

vent

will

rupt

fpiri

wor

the

rene

grac

fuita

hun

with

hear

teac retu

own

fort But

reta

pair

demnation; we are accepted in the Beloved; we are united to him in whom all the fulness of the Godhead fubstantially dwells, and all the riches of divine wisdom, power, and love, are treasured up. Thus in him, as the temple wherein the glory of God is manifested, and by him, as the representative and high prieft of his people, and through him, as the living head of his mystical body the church, believers maintain communion with God. They have meat to eat which the world knows not of, honour which cometh of God only, joy which a stranger intermeddleth not with. They are for the most part poor and afflicted, frequently scorned and reproached, accounted hypocrites or visionaries, knaves or fools; but this one thing makes amends for all, "They have fellowship with the Father, and with

" his fon Jefus Christ."

I would observe further, that as the incarnation of that mighty one, on whom our help is laid, was necessary, that a perfect obedience to the law, and a complete and proper atonement for fin, might be accomplished in the human nature that had finned, and fallen short of the glory of God; fo, in another view, it affords us unspeakable advantage for our comfortable and intimate communion with God by him. The adorable and awful perfections of Deity are foftened, if I may fo fpeak, and rendered more familiar and engaging to our apprehenfions, when we confider them as refident in him, who is very bone of our bone, and flesh of our flesh; and who having by himself purged our fins, is now feated on the right hand of the Majesty on high, and reigns in the nature of man, over all, God bleffed for ever. Thus he who knows our frame, by becoming man like ourfelves, is the fupreme and ultimate object of that philanthropy, that human affection which he originally implanted in us. He has made us susceptive of the endear-

we

he

of

1p.

of

ve

as

e-

ve

ur

er

e-

es II,

th

n

d

t,

-

r

f

-

ments of friendship and relative life; and he admits us to communion with himself under the most engaging characters and relations, as our friend,

our brother, and our husband.

They who, by that faith which is of the operation of God, are thus united to him in Christ, are brought thereby into a flate of real habitual communion with him. The degree of its exercise and fensible perception on our parts, is various in different persons, and in the same person at different times; for it depends upon the communications we receive from the Lord, the Spirit, who distributes to every man feverally according to his will. adjusting his difpensations with a wife and merciful respect to our present state of discipline. If we were wholly freed from the effects of a depraved nature, the fnares of an evil world, and the fubtle temptations of Satan, our actual communion with God would be always lively, fenfible, and fervent. It will be thus in heaven; there its exercise will be without obstruction, abatement, or interruption. But so long as we are liable to security, fpiritual pride, indolence, an undue attachment to worldly things, and irregular diffempered paffions. the Lord is pleased to afford, increase, suspend, or renew the fensible impressions of his love and grace, in fuch feafons and measures as he fees most fuitable to prevent or controul these evils, or to humble us for them. We grieve his Spirit, and he withdraws; but, by his fecret power over our hearts, he makes us fensible of our folly and loss. teaches us to mourn after him, and to intreat his return. These defires, which are the effects of his own grace, he answers in his own time, and shines forth upon the foul with healing in his beams. But fuch is our weakness, and so unapt are we to retain even those lessons which we have learnt by painful experience, that we are prone to repeat M 6

mi

w

to

de

th

Wa

ta

do

hi

pr

T

ur

vi

Sa

VC

if

th

ef

a

th

be T

fe

kı

H

he

our former miscarriages, and to render a repetition of the same changes necessary. From hence it is that what we call our frames are fo very variable, and that our comfortable fense of divine communion is rather transfent than abiding. But the communion itself, upon which the life and fafety of our fouls depend, is never totally obstructed; nor can it be, unless God should be unmindful of his covenant, and forfake the work of his own hands. And when it is not perceptible to fense, it may ordinarily be made evident to faith. by duly comparing what we read in the scripture with what paffes in our hearts. I fay ordinarily, because there may be some excepted cases. If a believer is unhappily brought under the power of some known fin, or has grievously and notoriously declined from his profession, it is possible that the Lord may hide himself behind so dark a cloud, and leave him for a while to fuch hardness of heart, as that he shall feem to himself to be utterly destitute and forfaken. And the like apprehensions may be formed under fome of Satan's violent temptations, when he is permitted to come in as a flood, and to overpower the apparent exercise of every grace by a torrent of blasphemous and evil imaginations. Yet the Lord is still present with his people in the darkest hours, or the unavoidable event of fuch cases would be apostacy or despair. Psalm xli. 11.

The communion we speak of comprises a mutual intercourse and communication in love, in counsels, and in interests.

In love. The Lord, by his Spirit, manifests and confirms his love to his people. For this purpose he meets them at his throne of grace, and in his ordinances. There he makes himself known unto them, as he does not unto the world; causes his goodness to pass before them; opens, applies, and feals

eti-

nce

va-

ine

But

and

uct-

nd-

his

to

ith,

ure

ily,

fa

r of

ufly

the

ud,

of

erly

ons

mp-

od,

ery

agi-

eo-

ent

tual

fels,

and

his

into

his and

eals

feals to them his exceeding great and precious promifes; and gives them the Spirit of adoption, whereby, unworthy as they are, they are enabled to cry, " Abba, Father." He causes them to understand that great love wherewith he has loved them, in redeeming them by price and by power, washing them from their fins in the blood of the Lamb, recovering them from the dominion of Satan, and preparing for them an everlasting kingdom, where they shall fee his face, and rejoice in his glory. The knowledge of this his love to them, produces a return of love from them to him. They adore him, and admire him; they make an unreserved surrender of their hearts to him. They view him and delight in him as their God, their Saviour, and their portion. They account his favour better than life. He is the fun of their fouls: if he is pleased to shine upon them, all is well, and they are not greatly careful about other things; but if he hides his face, the smiles of the whole creation can afford them no folid comfort. They efteem one day or hour spent in the delightful contemplation of his glorious excellencies, and in the expression of their desires towards him, better than a thousand; and when their love is most fervent, they are ashamed that it is so faint, and chide and bemoan themselves that they can love him no more. This often makes them long to depart, willing to leave their dearest earthly comforts, that they may fee him as he is, without a vail or cloud; for they know that then, and not till then, they shall love him as they ought.

In counsels. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him. He deals familiarly with them. He calls them not servants only, but friends; and he treats them as friends. He affords them more than promises; for he opens to them the plan of his great designs from everlasting to everlasting;

thews

shews them the strong foundations and inviolable fecurities of his favour towards them, the height. and depth, and length, and breadth of his love. which paffeth knowledge, and the unfearchable riches of his grace. He instructs them in the mysterious conduct of his providence, the reasons and ends of all his dispensations in which they are concerned; and folves a thousand hard questions to their fatisfaction, which are inexplicable to the natural wisdom of man. He teaches them likewise the beauty of his precepts, the path of their duty, and the nature of their warfare. He acquaints them with the plots of their enemies, the fnares and dangers they are exposed to, and the best methods of avoiding them. And he permits and enables them to acquaint him with all their cares, fears, wants, and troubles, with more freedom than they can unbosom themselves to their nearest earthly friends. His ear is always open to them; he is never weary of hearing their complaints, and anfwering their petitions. The men of the world would account it a high honour and privilege to have an unrestrained liberty of access to an earthly king; but what words can express the privilege and honour of believers, who, whenever they pleafe, have audience of the King of kings, whose compassion, mercy, and power, are, like his majefty, infinite. The world wonders at their indifference to the vain purfuits and amusements by which others are ingroffed; that they are so patient in trouble, so inflexible in their conduct, fo well fatisfied with that state of poverty and obscurity which the Lord, for the most part, allots them; but the wonder would cease, if what passes in secret were publicly known. They have obtained the pearl of great price; they have communion with God; they derive their wifdom, ftrength, and comfort from on high, and

cast all their cares upon him who, they affuredly

kno mir nan

Let

I tion pine nex tion viev and is th app berg but Ang thro long is th who his l day cels. acco leadi hear ende thing tion the] the c iniqu feffo: powe ed to they

Lord

Lord

le

t, e,

e

7di

1-

0

1le

7,

ts

25

Lie

-

5,

n

f

e

1d

n

-

e

1,

20

n

-

-

t

1 d

1.

know, vouchfafes to take care of them. This reminds me of another branch of their communion.

In interests. The Lord claims them for his portion; he accounts them his jewels; and their happiness in time and eternity is the great end which. next to his own glory, and in inseparable connection with it, the has, immediately and invariably in view. In this point all his dispensations of grace and providence shall finally terminate. He himself is their guide and their guard; he keeps them as the apple of his eye; the hairs of their head are numbered; and not an event in their lives takes place but in an appointed fubserviency to their final good. And as he is pleased to espouse their interest, they through grace are devoted to his. They are no longer their own, they would not be their own; it is their defire, their joy, their glory, to live to him who died for them. He has won their hearts by his love, and made them a willing people in the day of his power. The glory of his name, the fuecess of his cause, the prosperity of his people, the accomplishment of his will, these are the great and leading objects which are engraven upon their hearts, and to which all their prayers, defires, and endeavours, are directed. They would count nothing dear, not even their lives, if fet in competition with these. In the midst of their afflictions, if the Lord is glorified, if finners are converted, if the church flourishes, they can rejoice. But when iniquity abounds, when love waxes cold, when profellors depart from the doctrines of truth, and the power of godliness, then they are grieved and pained to the heart; then they are touched in what they account their nearest interest, because it is their Lord's. Teles year year year year

This is the spirit of a true Christian. May the Lord increase it in us, and in all who love his name!

name! I have room only to fubscribe myself, &cc.

Contract accounts them his preds pand their hap-

pipula ia tinvxx lete. R 13 T 1 T 1 T 1 A 1 in inico ia in inico in inico in inico ia inico i

On Faith, and the Communion of Saints.

Dear Sir,

IN compliance with your request, I freely give you my sentiments on the particulars you desired; your candour will pass over all inadvertencies, when I give you such thoughts as offer themselves spontaneously, and without study. If the Lord is pleased to bring any thing valuable to my mind, I shall be glad to send it to you; and I am willing to believe, that when Christians in his name and sear are writing to one another, he does often imperceptibly guide us to drop "a word in season;" which I hope will be the case at present.

The first object of solicitude to an awakened soul, is fafety. The law speaks, the sinner hears and fears: a holy God is revealed, the sinner sees and trembles; every false hope is swept away; and an earnest inquiry takes place, "What shall I do to be saved?" In proportion as faith is given, Jesus is discovered as the only Saviour, and the question is answered; and as faith increases, fear subsides, and a comfortable hope of life and immortality suc-

ceeds.

When we have thus "a good hope through "grace," that heaven shall be our home, I think the next inquiry is, or should be, How we may possess as much of heaven by the way as is possible? in other words, How a life of communion with our Lord and Saviour may be maintained in the great-

I a nea

Le

the lati our the had gra plai eafy with Good teou fhou que

than is gr poin apport fore he had

to th

en o

and of Gufal and a

II. there likew

elf,

2

noit

unia

nois

N Siz

give

esi-

ies,

ves

l is

I, I

g to

fear

er-

ich

oul.

and

and

an

o be

1S 18

n is

and

fuc-

ugh

ink

may

ble!

our

eat-

est

est power, and with the least interruption that is consistent with the present imperfect state of things? I am persuaded, dear Sir, this is the point that lies nearest your heart; and therefore I shall speak freely my mind upon it.

In the first place, it is plain from scripture and experience, that all our abatements, declenfions. and languors, arise from a defect of faith; from the imperfect manner in which we take up the revelation of our Lord Jefus Christ in the scripture. If our apprehensions of him were nearly fuitable to the characters he bears in the word of God; if we had a strong and abiding fense of his power and grace always upon our hearts; doubts and complaints would ceafe. This would make hard things eafy, and bitter things fweet, and dispose our hearts with chearfulness to do and suffer the whole will of God; living upon and to him, as our wisdom, righteousness, fanctification, joy, and supreme end, we should live a heaven upon earth. The face of the question is therefore a little changed, and amounts to this, What are the means to increase and strengthen our faith?

I apprehend, that the growth of faith, no less than of all other graces, of which faith is the root, is gradual, and ordinarily effected in the use of appointed means; yet not altogether arbitrary, but appointed by him who knows our frame; and therefore works in us, in a way suited to those capacities he has endued us with.

I. If faith arises from the knowledge of Christ, and this knowledge is only contained in the word of God,—it follows, that a careful frequent perusal of the scriptures, which testify of him, is a sit and a necessary means of improving our faith.

II. If, besides the outward revelation of the word, there must be a revelation of the Spirit of God likewise, whose office it is "to take of the things

S OF

280

of Jesus, and shew them to the foul," by and according to the written word, John, xvi. 14. 2 Cor. iii. 18.; and if this spirit is promised and limited to those who ask it; - then it follows likewife, that fecret prayer is another necessary means of strengthening faith. Indeed these two I account the prime ordinances. If we were providentially, and not wilfully, restrained from all the rest, the word of grace, and the throne of grace, would fup. ply their wants; with these we might be happy in a dungeon, or in a defert; but nothing will compenfate the neglect of these. Though we should be engaged in a course of the best conversation, and fermons, from one end of the week to the other, we should languish and starve in the midst of plenty; our fouls would grow dry and lean, unless these fecret exercises are kept up with some degree of exactness: " (main and main

III. Another means to this purpose, is faithfulness to light already received, John, xiv. 15.—24.
especially vers. 21. It is worth observation, that
faith and fidelity, the act of dependence and the
purpose of obedience, are expressed in the Greek
by the same word. Though the power is all of
God, and the blessing of mere free grace; yet if
there is any secret reserve, any allowed evil connived at in the heart and life, this will shut up the
avenues to comfort, and check the growth of
faith. I lay very little stress upon that faith or
comfort which is not affected by unsteady walking.

The experience of past years has taught me to distinguish between ignorance and disobedience. The Lord is gracious to the weakness of his people; many involuntary mistakes will not interrupt their communion with him: he pities their infirmity, and teaches them to do better. But if they dispute his known will, and act against the dictates of conscience,

wea head propared a da from forth

" H

T

Let

pray toge obfer within experinflue and t more felf,

we fh

Th defire all the each i thron munic other fame t fame o quaint hearts ment t the co privile flect ho been p

mine;

what a

5.

be

4.

li-

e-

ns

nt

у,

ne

p-

a

n-

be

nd er,

y ; e-

ct-

ul-

24.

at

he

ek

of

if

nihe

of

or lk-

to

ce. le;

eir

ity, lif-

of

ce,

conscience, they will surely suffer for it. This will weaken their hands, and bring diffress into their hearts. Wilful fin fadly perplexes and retards our progress. May the Lord keep us from it! It raises a dark cloud, and hides the Sun of Righteousness' from our view; and till he is pleased freely to shine forth again, we can do nothing: and for this perhaps he will make us wait, and cry out often,

" How long, O Lord! how long?"

Thus, by reading the word of God, by frequent prayer, by a fimple attention to the Lord's will, together with the use of public ordinances, and the observations we are able to make upon what passes within us and without us, which is what we call experience, the Lord watering and bleffing with the influence of his Holy Spirit, may we grow in grace, and the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour, be more humbled in our own eyes, more weaned from self, more fixed on him as our all in all, till at last we shall meet before his throne.

The communion of faints, another point you defired my thoughts upon, is the great privilege of all the children of God; they may be separate from each other in body, and yet may daily meet at the throne of grace. This is one branch of the communion of faints, to be present in spirit to each other; sharing in common of the influences of the fame spirit, they feel the same desires, aim at the fame objects, and, fo far as they are personally acquainted, are led to bear each other upon their hearts in prayer. It has often been an encouragement to me in a dark and dull hour, when rather the constraint of duty, than the consideration of privilege, has brought me upon my knees, to reflect how many hearts, and eyes, and hands, have been probably lifted up in the fame moment with mine; this thought has given me new courage. O what a great family has our Father! and what David

vid fays of the natural is true of the spiritual life. Pfalm civ. "These wait all upon thee; that thou " mayst give them their meat in due season. That " thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine " hand, and they are filled with good." Then I particularly think of those who have been helpful to me in time past; the seasons of sweet communion we have enjoyed together, the fubjects of our mutual complaints, &c. Where are they, or how engaged now? Perhaps this moment praying or thinking about me. Then I am roused to make their cases my own, and by attempting to plead for them, I get strength to pray for myself. It is an encouragement, no doubt, in a field of battle, to know that the army we belong to is large, unanimous, all in action, preffing on from every fide against the common enemy, and gaining ground in every attack. But if we derive fresh spirits from confidering our friends and affociates on earth, how should we take fire if we could penetrate within the vail, and take a view of the invisible world! We should not then complain that we were ferving God alone. O the numbers, the voices, the raptures of that heavenly host! Not one complaining note, not one discordant string. How many thousand years has the harmony been strengthening, by the hourly accession of new voices!

I fometimes compare this earth to a temporary gallery or stage, erected for all the heirs of glory to pass over, that they may join in the coronation of the Great King: A solemnity in which they shall not be mere spectators, but deeply-interested parties; for he is their husband, their Lord; they bear his name, and shall share in all his honours. Righteous Abel led the van;—the procession has been sometimes broader, sometimes narrowed to almost a single person, as in the days of Noah. After many generations had successively entered and

disappeared,

pr m fal to

Ti no wh

The She

the ang felf larg place me.

I

o T

daw light 5.

c,

ou

at

ne

I

ul

on

u-

n-

or

ke.

or an

to

ni-

ide

in

m

WO

the

We

res

nd the

ary

ory

hey ted

hey

ars.

has

al-

Af-

and

red,

disappeared, the King himself passed on in person, preceded by one chosen harbinger: he received many insults on his passage; but he bore all for the sake of those he loved, and entered triumphant into his glory.

He was followed by twelve faithful fervants, and after them the procession became wider than ever. There are many yet unborn who must (as we do now) tread in the steps of those gone before; and when the whole company is arrived, the stage shall be taken down and burnt.

Then all the chosen race shall meet before the throne, Shall bless the conduct of his grace, and make his wonders known.

Let us then, dear Sir, be of good courage; all the faints on earth, all the faints in heaven, the angels of ithe Lord, yea, the Lord of angels himfelf, all are on our fide. Though the company is large, yet there is room; — many mansions; — a place for you; — a place, I trust, for worthless me.

I am, &c.

and and and and and and and and

LETTER XXVI.

On the gradual Increase of Gospel-Illumination.

Dear Sir,

THE day is now breaking, how beautiful its appearance! how welcome the expectation of the approaching fun! It is this thought makes the dawn agreeable, that it is the presage of a brighter light; otherwise, if we expect no more day than it is this minute, we should rather complain of darkness,

ness, than rejoice in the early beauties of the morn. ing. Thus the life of grace is the dawn of immortality; beautiful beyond expression, if compared with the night and thick darkness which formerly covered us; yet faint, indistinct, and unfatisfying, in comparison of the glory which shall be revealed.

It is, however, a fure earnest; so furely as we now see the light of the Sun of Righteousness, so furely shall we see the Sun himself, Jesus the Lord, in all his glory and lustre. In the mean time, we have reason to be thankful for a measure of light to walk and work by, and fufficient to shew us the pits and fnares by which we might be endangered: And we have a promise, that our present light shall grow stronger and stronger, if we are diligent in the use of the appointed means, till the messenger of Jesus shall lead us within the vail, and then farewel

shades and obscurity for ever.

I can now almost see to write, and shall soon put the extinguisher over my candle; I do this without the least reluctance, when I enjoy a better light; but I should have been unwilling half an hour ago. Just thus, methinks, when the light of the glorious gospel shines into the heart, all our former feeble lights, our apprehensions, and our contrivances, become at once unnecessary and unnoticed. How chearfully did the apostle put out the candle of his own righteoufness, attainments, and diligence, when the true Sun arose upon him? Phil. iii. 7.8. Your last letter is as a comment upon his determination. Adored be the grace that has given us to be likeminded, even to "account all things but loss for " the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus " our Lord." and strongly was language

While I am writing, a new luftre, which gilds the house on the hill opposite to my study-window, informs me that the fun is now rifing; he is rifing to others, but not yet to me; -my fituation is low-

for dei day and lof cor poi ma " I

Ι

er,

wit fore rou den feek favo igno dur hear eyes tly, duri mid the o ring when fook " ve and

H grace will v ly to at his guih toms

" th

26.

rn-

or-

red

rly

ng,

ed.

we

fo

rd,

we ght

the

ed:

nall

the

of

wel

put

out

ht;

go.

ous

ble

ces,

OW

his

nen

our

on.

ke-

for

fus

lds

w,

ing

er,

er, so that they enjoy a few gleams of sun-shine before me; yet this momentary difference is inconsiderable, when compared to the duration of a whole
day. Thus some are called by grace earlier in life,
and some later; but the seeming difference will be
lost and vanish when the great day of eternity
comes on. There is a time, the Lord's best appointed time, when he will arise and shine upon
many a soul that now sits "in darkness, and in the

" region of the shadow of death."

I have been thinking on the Lord's conference with Nicodemus; it is a copious subject, and affords room, in one part or other, for the whole round of doctrinal and experimental topics. Nicodemus is an encouraging example to those who are feeking the Lord's falvation: he had received fome favourable impressions of Jesus; but he was very ignorant, and much under the fear of man. He durst only come by night, and at first, though he heard, he understood not; but he, who opens the eyes of the blind, brought him furely, though gently, forward. The next time we hear of him, he durst put in a word in behalf of Christ, even in the midst of his enemies, John, vii.; and at last, he had the courage openly and publicly to affift in preparing the body of his mafter for its funeral, at a time when our Lord's more avowed followers had all forfook him, and fled. So true is that, "Then shall " ye know, if ye follow on to know the Lord;" and again, "He giveth power to the faint; and to " them that have no might, he increaseth strength."

Hope then, my foul, against hope; though thy graces are faint and languid, he who planted them, will water his own work, and not suffer them wholly to die. He can make a little one as a thousand; at his presence mountains sink into plains, streams gush out of the slinty rock, and the wilderness blossoms as the rose. He can pull down what sin builds

up,

up, and build up what fin pulls down; that which was impossible to us, is easy to him, and he has bid us expect feafons of refreshment from his presence. Even fo, come, Lord Jefus.

ed in I am, &c. in the state of the land.

LETTE

On Union with Christ.

Dear Sir,

THE union of a believer with Christ is so intimate, fo unalterable, fo rich in privilege, fo powerful in influence, that it cannot be fully reprefented by any description or similitude taken from earthly things. The mind, like the fight, is incapable of apprehending a great object, without viewing it on different fides. To help our weakness, the nature of this union is illustrated, in the scripture, by four comparisons, each throwing additional light on the subject, yet all falling short of the thing fignified.

In our natural state, we are xxudwricomeros xas wepspepoperos, driven and toffed about by the changing winds of opinion, and the waves of trouble, which hourly diffurb and threaten us upon the uncertain fea of human life. But faith, uniting us to Christ, fixes us upon a fure foundation, the Rock of Ages, where we stand immoveable, though storms and

floods unite their force against us.

By nature we are separated from the divine life, as branches broken off, withered and fruitless. But grace, through faith, unites us to Christ the living Vine, from whom, as the root of all fulness, a

constant

abo eni un Fat

co

ea

br

ab

oui hav pat ber

I

and Eze reft nou are chai

T

foun take vital fhor milit just c he is " all

" I i

W

How privile liever was c by th wrath

Arong Voi constant supply of sap and influence is derived into each of his mystical branches, enabling them to bring forth fruit unto God, and to persevere and abound therein.

By nature we are suynloi nai pisouvles, hateful and abominable in the fight of a holy God, and full of enmity and hatred towards each other. By faith, uniting us to Christ, we have fellowship with the Father and the Son, and joint communion among ourselves; even as the members of the same body have each of them union, communion, and sympathy, with the head, and with their fellow-members.

In our natural estate, we were cast out naked and destitute, without pity, and without help, Ezek. xvi.; but faith, uniting us to Christ, interests us in his righteousness, his riches, and his honours. Our Redeemer is our husband; our debts are paid, our settlement secured, and our names

changed.

Thus the Lord Jesus, in declaring himself the foundation, root, head, and husband, of his people, takes in all the ideas we can frame of an intimate, vital, and inseparable union. Yet all these fall short of truth; and he has given us one farther similitude, of which we can by no means form a just conception till we shall be brought to see him as he is in his kingdom, John, xvii. 21. "That they "all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and "I in thee; that they also may be one in us."

Well may we say, What hath God wrought! How inviolable is the security, how inestimable the privilege, how inexpressible the happiness, of a believer! How greatly is he indebted to grace! He was once afar off, but he is brought nigh to God by the blood of Christ: he was once a child of wrath, but is now an heir of everlasting life. How strong then are his obligations to walk worthy of

Vol. I. . . N God,

intie, fo eprefrom inca-

26.

ich

bid

nce.

nefs, cripaddirt of

weepenging which ertain hrift, Ages, and

life,
But
living
ess, a
nstant

Í

W

It u 01

to

evi

pe

wa

of

bee

teri

to t

to c a fo

be i

true

fure

are f

whic

think

lot t

our c

naan,

tion c

lots b

Matth

happe

who w

who u

He had

dinary

of ferig

fcent a

was pro

of time

God, who has called him to his kingdom and glory! I am, &c. O hat . had until

LETTER XXVIII. north northwest of their top the contributions and

Answer to the question, In what manner are we to - expect the Lord's promised guidance to influence our - judgements, and direct our steps in the path of duty? si cress con confis france non

Dear Sir, Dear Sir,

outs traked.

IT is well for those who are duly sensible of their own weakness and fallibility, and of the difficulties with which they are furrounded in life, that the Lord has promifed to guide his people with his eye, and to cause them to hear a word behind them, faying, "This is the way, walk ye in it," when they are in danger of turning aside either to the right hand or to the left. For this purpose, he has given us the written word to be a lamp to our feet, and encouraged us to pray for the teaching of his Holy Spirit, that we may rightly understand and apply it. It is, however, too often feen, that many widely deviate from the path of duty, and commit gross and perplexing mistakes, while they profess a fincere defire to know the will of God, and think they have his warrant and authority. This must certainly be owing to misapplication of the rule by which they judge, fince the rule itself is infallible, and the promise fure. The scripture cannot deceive us, if rightly understood; but it may, if perverted, prove the occasion of confirming us in a mistake. The Holy Spirit cannot millead those who are under his influence; but

nd

to

our

of

heir

liffi-

that

his

it,"

r to

ip to

achider-

often

h of

akes,

e will

d au-

isap-

The

ood;

con-

annot

, but

we

we may suppose that we are so, when we are not. It may not be unseasonable to offer a few thoughts upon a subject of great importance to the peace of our minds, and to the honour of our holy profession.

Many have been deceived as to what they ought to do, or in forming a judgement beforehand of events in which they are nearly concerned, by expecting direction in ways which the Lord has not warranted. I shall mention some of the principal of these, for it is not easy to enumerate them all.

Some persons, when two or more things have been in view, and they could not immediately determine which to prefer, have committed their cafe to the Lord by prayer, and have then proceeded to cast lots: taking it for granted, that after such a folemn appeal, the turning up of the lot might be fafely rested in as an answer from God. It is true, the scripture, and indeed right reason, asfures us, that the Lord disposes the lot; and there are several cases recorded in the Old Testament, in which lots were used by divine appointment; but I think neither thefe, nor the chufing Matthias by lot to the apostleship, are proper precedents for our conduct. In the division of the lands of Canaan, in the affair of Achan, and in the nomination of Saul to the kingdom, recourse was had to lots by God's express command. The instance of Matthias likewife was fingular, fuch as can never happen again, namely, the choice of an apostle. who would not have been upon a par with the rest, who were chosen immediately by the Lord, unless He had been pleased to interpose in some extraordinary way; and all these were before the canon of scripture was completed, and before the full defcent and communication of the Holy Spirit, who was promifed to dwell with the church to the end of time. Under the New-Testament dispensation,

N 2

to

to

go

th

ur

m

fre

tha

ħu

it a

are

Lo

(ef

wo

por

pul

ing

ved

unv

and

the

us v

for

we are invited to come boldly to the throne of grace, to make our requests known to the Lord, and to cast our cares upon him: but we have neither precept nor promise respecting the use of lots; and to have recourse to them without his appointment, seems to be tempting him rather than honouring him, and to savour more of presumption than dependence. The effects likewise of this expedient have often been unhappy and hurtful: A sufficient proof how little it is to be trusted to as a

guide of our conduct.

Others, when in doubt, have opened the Bible at a venture, and expected to find fomething to direct them, in the first verse they should cast their eye upon. It is no small discredit to this practice, that the Heathens, who knew not the Bible, used fome of their favourite books in the fame way; and grounded their perfuafions of what they ought to do, or of what should befall them, according to the passage they happened to open upon. Among the Romans, the writings of Virgil were frequently confulted upon these occasions; which gave rife to the well-known expression of the Sortes Virgiliana. And indeed Virgil is as well adapted to fatisfy inquirers in this way, as the Bible itself; for if people will be governed by the occurrence of a fingle text of scripture, without regarding the context, or duly comparing it with the general tenor of the word of God, and with their own circumstances, they may commit the greatest extravagances, expect the greatest impossibilities, and contradict the plainest dictates of common sense, while they think they have the word of God on their fide. Can the opening upon 2 Sam. vii. 3. when Nathan said unto David, "Do all that is in thine " heart, for the Lord is with thee," be sufficient to determine the lawfulness or expediency of actions? Or can a glance of the eye upon our Lord's words

t. 28.

ne of

Lord,

e nei-

lots;

point-

n ho-

ption

s ex-

1: A

o as a

Bible

ng to

their

actice,

uled

way;

ought

ing to

mong

quent-

ve rile

irgili-

fatisty

for if

e of a

e con-

tenor

ircum-

ktrava-

d con-

while

their

when

a thine

fficient

of act

Lord's

words to the woman of Canaan, Matth. xv. 28. "Be "it unto thee even as thou wilt," amount to a proof, that the present earnest desire of the mind (whatever it may be) shall be surely accomplished? Yet it is certain that matters big with important consequences have been engaged in, and the most sanguine expectations formed, upon no better warrant than dipping (as it is called) upon a text of scripture.

A fudden strong impression of a text, that seems to have some resemblance to the concern upon the mind, has been accepted by many as an infallible token that they were right, and that things would go just as they would have them: or, on the other hand, if the passage bore a threatening aspect, it has filled them with fears and disquietudes, which they have afterwards found were groundless and unnecessary. These impressions, being more out of their power than the former method, have been more generally regarded and trufted to, but have frequently proved no less delusive. It is allowed, that fuch impressions of a precept or a promise, as humble, animate, or comfort the foul, by giving it a lively fense of the truth contained in the words, are both profitable and pleafant; and many of the Lord's people have been instructed and supported (especially in a time of trouble) by some seasonable word of grace applied and fealed by his Spirit with power to their hearts. But if impressions or impulses are received as a voice from heaven, directing to fuch particular actions as could not be proved to be duties without them, a person may be unwarily misled into great evils and gross delusions; and many have been fo. There is no doubt but the enemy of our fouls, if permitted, can furnish us with feriptures in abundance in this way, and for these purposes.

Some persons judge of the nature and event of

be

me

wh

rec

the

ter

to

up

pro

the

for

COI

ly

as .

Ic

ver

per

tion

ing

his fatt

red

afte

difa

mal

ant

per

hav

gof

of.

the

gen

ing ly S

E pecl

Tien's

their defigns, by the freedom which they find in prayer. They fay they commit their ways to God, feek his direction, and are favoured with much enlargement of spirit; and therefore they cannot doubt but what they have in view is acceptable in the Lord's fight. I would not absolutely reject every plea of this kind, yet without other corroborating evidence I could not admit it in proof of what it is brought for. It is not always easy to de. termine when we have spiritual freedom in prayer. Self is deceitful; and when our hearts are much fixed and bent upon a thing, this may put words and earnestness into our mouths. Too often we first secretly determine for ourselves, and then come to ask compsel of God; in such a disposition we are ready to catch at every thing that may feem to favour our darling scheme; and the Lord, for the detection and chastifement of our hypocrify, (for hypocrify it is, though perhaps hardly perceptible to ourselves), may answer us according to our idols; see Ezek xiv. 3. 4. Besides, the grace of prayer may be in exercise, when the subjectmatter of the prayer may be founded upon a miftake, from the intervention of circumstances which we are unacquainted with. Thus I may have a friend in a distant country, I hope he is alive, I pray for him, and it is my duty fo to do. The Lord by his Spirit, affifts his people in what is their present duty. If I am enabled to pray with much liberty for my distant friend, it may be a proof that the Spirit of the Lord is pleased to affift my infirmities, but it is no proof that my friend is certainly, alive at the time I am praying for him: and if the next time I pray for him I should find my spirit straitened, I am not to conclude that my friend is dead, and therefore the Lord will not affift me in praying for him any longer.

Once

in od, ennot in eveboof deyer.

we hen ion eem for ify, per-

uch

rds

g to cace ectnifnich e a

Fheneir, uch

hat fir-

the irit is in

nce

Once more: A remarkable dream has fometimes been thought as decifive as any of the foregoing methods of knowing the will of God. That many wholesome and seasonable admonitions have been received in dreams, I willingly allow; but though they may be occasionally noticed, to pay a great attention to dreams, especially to be guided by them, to form our sentiments, conduct, or expectations, upon them, is superstitious and dangerous. The promises are not made to those who dream, but to those who watch.

Upon the whole, though the Lord may give to fome persons, upon some occasions, a hint or encouragement out of the common way; yet expressly to look for and feek his direction in fuch things as I have mentioned, is unfcriptural and enfnaring. I could fill many sheets with a detail of the inconveniencies and evils which have followed fuch a dependence, within the course of my own observation. I have feen fome prefuming they were doing God fervice, while acting in contradiction to his express commands. I have known others infatuated to believe a lie, declaring themselves affured, beyond the shadow of a doubt, of things which after all never came to pass; and when at length dilappointed, Satan has improved the occasion to make them doubt of the plainest and most important truths, and to account their whole former experience a delusion. By these things weak believers have been stumbled, cavils and offences against the gospel multiplied, and the ways of truth evil spoken of.

But how then may the Lord's guidance be expected? After what has been premifed negatively, the question may be answered in a few words. In general, he guides and directs his people, by affording them, in answer to prayer, the light of his Holy Spirit, which enables them to understand and to

N 4

love

a

ef

in

be

fa

fh

de

A

gı

ge

de

th

fa

th

4

56

10

1

Cil

ve

ar

CO

fec

fta

an

th

ma

of

no

love the scriptures. The word of God is not to be used as a lottery; nor is it defigned to instruct us by threds and fcraps, which, detached from their proper places, have no determinate import; but it is to furnish us with just principles, right apprehenfions to regulate our judgements and affections. and thereby to influence and direct our conduct. They who study the scriptures, in an humble dependence upon divine teaching, are convinced of their own weakness, are taught to make a true estimate of every thing around them, are gradually formed into a spirit of submission to the will of God, discover the nature and duties of their several fituations and relations in life, and the fnares and temptations to which they are exposed. The word of God dwells richly in them, is a prefervative from error, a light to their feet, and a fpring of strength and confolation. By treasuring up the doctrines, precepts, promifes, examples, and exhortations of scripture, in their minds, and daily comparing themselves with the rule by which they walk, they grow into an habitual frame of fpiritual wisdom, and acquire a gracious taste, which enables them to judge of right and wrong with a degree of readiness and certainty, as a musical ear judges of founds. And they are feldom mistaken, because they are influenced by the love of Christ, which rules in their hearts, and a regard to the glory of God, which is the great object they have in view.

In particular cases, the Lord opens and shuts for them, breaks down walls of difficulty which obftruct their path, or hedges up their way with thorns, when they are in danger of going wrong, by the dispensations of his providence. They know that their concernments are in his hands; they are willing to follow whither and when he leads; but are afraid of going before him. Therefore they

are not impatient: because they believe, they will not make haste, but wait daily upon him in prayer; especially when they find their hearts most engaged in any purpose or pursuit, they are most jealous of being deceived by appearances, and dare not move farther or faster than they can perceive his light shining upon their paths. I express at least their desire, if not their attainment: thus they would be. And though there are seasons when faith languishes, and self too much prevails, this is their general disposition; and the Lord, whom they serve, does not disappoint their expectations. He leads them by a right way, preserves them from a thou-sand snares, and satisfies them that he is and will be their guide even unto death.

of the Tami &c. 1515 | 6 30 00 000 561 talks on server

28.

be

us

ieir

t it

re-

ns,

ict. de-

of

e-

ally of

ve-

res

va-

ing

the

ex-

lai-

ich

of

fte,

ng

om

ove

ney

for

ob-

ith

ow

are

Juc

ley

are

and a min to my min to my management of the contraction of the contrac

and the second state of the second state of the second sec

LETTER XXIX.

Thoughts on Rom. viii. 19. 20. 21.

Son Dear Sir, as well a resolute to be producted by

THE apostle evidently introduces this passage in confirmation of what he had said before, ver. 17. 18. The privileges of the children of God are not only great, but sure. Every thing we see confirms our expectation of what God has promised. The whole frame of nature, in its present state of impersection, strongly pleads for a sure and better dispensation, as necessary to vindicate the wisdom, goodness, and justice of God; and this shall take place when the sons of God shall be manifested, and shall shine forth in the kingdom of their Father. It would be injurious to the homour of God to suppose, that things were at first created

created in the state they are now in, or that they will always continue to; and therefore the creature, which was originally defigned to fhew forth the glory of God, is represented as burdened and groaning till those impediments are removed which prevent it from fully answering its pro-

per endere in albaden I seding niedt usque gennigt Dr Guyle's proposal of reading the 20th verse (the words in hope excepted) in a parenthefis, feems greatly to free the sense from embarrassment. Then the proposition in the 19th and 21st verses will be, "The earnest expectation of the creature waiteth in hope, for the manifestation of the sons of God, because then the creature also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption," &c. The 20th verse expresses the creature's present state, "It is " fubject to vanity;" and intimates the cause, " Not " willingly," but by reason of him who hath sub-

jected the fame.

By the creature some understand mankind, as the word is used Mark, xvi. 15.; and it is certain, that, partly from imperfect tradition, and partly from a general rumour of the prophecies extant among the lews, the Heathens had some confused apprehension of a deliverer from misery; agreeable to which, or rather on account of their need of a Saviour, whether they knew it or not, Christ is flyled the defire of all nations. But this does not feem to be the fense; because the creature here is faid to be subject to vanity, not willingly, and is represented as groaning, travailing, and longing, ver. 22. for deliverance. But it is so far from being the concurrent defire of all mankind, or indeed the defire of any fingle person, to obtain freedom from the bondage of fin, that we are naturally pleased with it, and yield a willing subjection. Befides, the period referred to is beyond the pretent life, and intends not a partial relief here, but

th

25

G

W

jec

pr

. 25

ex

fin

wh

or

Ju

mo

the

dei

poi

fair

gua

cre

a fi evic

Lul # C

wei

WOI ftor

riod

and The

WOL

it. T

Goo

ced,

life

and

9.

at

he

ew

n-

10-

0.

rfe

ms

ien

be.

eth

od.

red

is

lot

ub-

as

in,

afed

ble

fa

not is

15

ng,

bein-

ee-

tu-

on.

re-

but

2

a full deliverance hereafter. It feems, therefore, that creature in these verses, and creation in ver. 22. as they are both expressed by the same word in the Greek, are to be taken in the same sense. The whole frame of this lower world, which is now subject to vanity on account of the sin of many, is represented as longing and waiting for deliverance.

The word amonapadonia, which we render earnest expectation, is very emphatical; it imports a raifing up or thrusting forward the head, as persons who are in suspense for the return of a messenger, or the issue of some interesting event. Compare Judges, v. 28. Luke, xxi. 28. It occurs but once more in the New Testament, Phil. i. 20.; where the apostle is describing, in one view, the considence of his hope, and the many conslicts and oppositions which were the daily exercise of his faith.

Now it is a frequent beauty in the scripture-language, to apply human affections to the inanimate creation; and these expressions are to be taken in a figurative sense, as denoting the importance and evidence of what is said. See Gen. iv. 11. Is. i. 2. Luke, xix. 40. The "earnest expectation of the "creature," therefore, teaches us two things, the weight and burden of the evils under which the world groans, and the sure purpose of God to restore all things by Jesus Christ. There is a period approaching, when all that is new, rough, and crooked, shall be made plain and straight. The Lord has promised it; and therefore all his works are represented as expecting and waiting for it.

This shall be at the manifestation of the sons of God. They are now hidden, unknown, unnoticed, and misrepresented, for the most part. Their life is in many respects hidden from themselves, and their privileges altogether hidden from the N 6 world.

iı

tl

tl

tl

2

ly

tl

iI

tı

2

a

n

tl

W

la

€:

n

u

it

if

W

a

c]

is

th

C

fe

world. But ere long they will be manifested, their God will openly acknowledge them; every cloud by which they are now obscured shall be removed, and they shall shine like the fun in the kingdom of their Father. They have now a grarious liberty; they are freed from condemnation. from the power of fin, from the law as a covenant of works, from the yoke of carnal ordinances. from the traditions and inventions of men, and from the spirit of bondage; yet they suffer much from indwelling fin, the temptations of Satan, and their fituation in a wicked and enfnaring world. But they are animated with the hope of a glorious liberty, when every evil, imperfection, and abatement, shall cease, when they shall be put in the full possession of a happiness answerable to the riches of divine love, and the efficacy of the blood and mediation of Jesus; and then the curse shall be fully removed from the creation; the Lord shall create all things new, and again pronounce all things good. When they are thus manifested, the creature's expectation shall be answered. It shall be reftored to its honour and use. Under what circumstances, and to what particular purposes, this change will take place, we know not; but a change worthy of divine wisdom, though beyond the limits of our weak apprehensions, we are warranted from scripture to expect. It is afferted in this passage; to which perhaps we may properly add 2 Pet. iii. 13. Rev. xxi. 1. It would be easy to indulge vain conjectures upon this subject; but it is more fafe to restrain them, and to content ourfelves with what is clearly revealed. The hour is coming, when all difficulties shall be explained, when the mysterious plan of Divine Providence shall be unfolded, vindicated, and completed; then it shall appear, that the Lord Jesus Christ is the head and restorer of the creation; and how fully

in

heir oud mothe

201

raion, nant ices, and uch and

rld. rious atethe the

lood hall hall all the

Chall what ofes,

ut a ond ward in

erly ealy but

our-I 13 ned,

ence then the

fully 10 in every fense he has repaired the ruin brought into the world by fin, and destroyed the works of the devil. an afse of a residue to nonannous assis, deal

In the mean time the fons of God groan, waiting for the adoption; and the creation groans with them. At prefent it is subject to vanity. Its original delign was, to fulfil the will, and to fet forth the glory of God; but, by the fin of man, it is difappointed with respect to these ends; not absolutely, for still the heavens declare his glory, and the earth is full of his goodness; but with regard to outward appearances, there is a great abatement in both these respects. We may instance a few particulars, in which the creature is abused and oppressed, contrary to the defign of its creation.

The creature was intended to shew forth the glory of God. But here it has been disappointed; and has groaned, being burdened in all ages. Vain man has always been disposed to serve and worship the creature more than the Creator. The whole world formerly, except the Jews, were funk in idolatry, paying divine honours to the fun and moon, yea to flocks and stones; and a great part of the earth is to this moment covered with the same darkness. When this is the case, the creature groans under vanity, being perverted directly contrary to its proper end. And there is another idolatry, if not fo grofs, yet in us more inexcuseable, by which the generality of those who bear the name of Christians are no less alienated from the knowledge and love of the true God, than the Heathens themfelves. Alow it has a comparent but the contribution of a

Again, The creatures, as the fervants of God, are properly defigned to promote the welfare of his children, r Cor. iii. 22. Job, v. 23. This great end is indeed finally fecured by the promile, That all thall work together for their good. But at prefent they are exposed to great sufferings; all things seem

ful

A

are

en

the

alie

tha

bu

in

pre

fut

diff

trii

mi

aga

bri

ted

it t

the

fce

dar

tra

was

hin

by .

. 1

for

was

may

fuit

judg

con

he

018

to come alike to all. This, on the Lord's part, is a wife and gracious appointment for the exercise of faith, the mortification of fin, and the advancement of sanctification. But Aill in itself it is a vanity. under which the creation groans. When Jefus was crucified in person, the sun withdrew his light, rocks rent, and the earth quaked. There is a proportionable constraint upon nature when he suffers in his members. Sometimes this part of the vanity has been suspended, as in the case of Daniel and his companions; and doubtless the creatures would in general reverence the Heir of glory, were not the effects of fin upon them continued for wife reasons, They were subject to man, when man was subject to his Maker. At present there is an apparent inconfistence, when beafts, and storms, and seas, rage against those whom their Creator is pleased to favour.

Once more: The creatures of God might be expected to engage in his behalf against his enemies. But it is subject to vanity here likewise. The earth is the Lord's; yet the chief parts and possessions of it are in the hands of those who hate him; yea, his enemies employ his creatures against his own friends. Surely, if the secret powerful restraint of his providence were taken off, it would be otherwife! How ready all the creatures are to fight in the Lord's cause, if he please to employ them, we may learn from the history of Egypt, in Exodus, from the death of Dathan and Abiram, and the destruction of Sennacherib's army. It is therefore a bondage introduced by fin, and under which they groan, that they are compelled to prolong the lives and ferve the occasions of ungodly finners.

The effect being manifest, that the creature is subject to vanity, the Apostle briefly intimates the cause: "Not willingly." The creature, considered in itself, is not in fault. All things were creature.

ted

20

15

of

ent

ty,

vas

ks

710

in

has

in

he

ns.

ect in,

as,

to

X-

es.

th

ea,

of

er-

in

we as,

he

re

ey

is

he

r-

a-

ed

ted good in the beginning, and in themselves are good still. Not the fault, but the perversion and subjection of the creature, are here complained of. A beauty, variety, and order in the works of God, are still discernible, sufficient to sill an attentive and enlightened mind with wonder, love, and praise; though it must be allowed, that sin has not only alienated our hearts, and disabled our faculties, so that we cannot rightly contemplate God in his works, but has likewise occasioned a considerable alteration in the visible state of things. One instance is expressly specified, Gen. iii. 16.

The positive cause is ascribed to Him who has fubjected the same. These words may bear three different fenses, in agreement with the current doctrine of the scripture. The prime author of the mischief was Satan. Full of malice and enmity against God and his creatures, he attempted to bring evil into this lower world, and was permitted to fucceed; the Lord purposing to over-rule it to his own glory. But for a feafon the work of the devil has been, to introduce and maintain a fad fcene of vanity and mifery. Our first father Adam was the direct and immediate cause of the entrance of fin and vanity into the creation. He was created upright, and all things good about him: but he liftened to Satan, and finned, and by his fin

Brought death into the world, and all our wee;

for we were concerned in his transgression, as he was our head both in nature and law. But we may refer the Him to God; and this seems best to suit the Apostle's design here. God, the rightcousjudge, subjected the creature to vanity, as the just consequence and desert of man's disobedience. But he has subjected it in hope; with a reserve in fa-

LUCAL

vour of his own people, by which, though they are liable to trouble, they are fecured from the penal defert of fin, and the vanity of the creature is by his wisdom over-ruled to wife and gracious purposes. The earth, and all in it, was made for the fake of man: for his fin it was first cursed, and afterwards destroyed by water; and fin at last shall fet it on fire. But God, who is rich in mercy, appointed a people to himself out of the fallen race: for their fakes, and as a theatre whereon to display the wonders of his providence and grace, it was renewed after the flood, and still continues; but not in its original state; there are marks of the evil of fin, and of God's displeasure against it, where-ever we turn our eyes. This truth is witneffed to by every thing without us, and within us. But there shall be a deliverance to those who fear him; and, by his word and Spirit, he teaches them to receive in-Aruction and benefit even from this root of bitternels. Even now they are the fons of God; but it doth not yet appear what they will be when he thall appear, and be admired in all them that believe. Then they fhall be manifested, and then the creature also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption.

How blind, then, are they who expect happiness from the creature, which is itself subject to vanity, and who are meanly content with the prefent state of things! It is because they are estranged from God, have no fense of his excellency, no regard for his glory, no knowledge of their own proper good! They are farther removed from the defires they ought to have, in their prefent circumstances, than the brute creation, or the very ground they walk on; for all things but man have an instinct, or natural principle, to answer the end for which they were appointed. Fire and hail, wind and florm, fulfil the word of God, though Ronkhan

we Cre ma of lor Lo

0

Let

38.

Le

11/15 ce f fen tion ject

the mo

rig

Ch unc the wha viol mea froi

to u T

fign in I fent the are

enal

s by

oles.

e of

ards

t on ed a heir

von-

wed

its

fin,

r we

very

shall

y his in-

tter-

but

n he

be-

the

ge of

ppr-

ct to

pre-

ran-

ncy,

heir

rom

cir-

very

have

end

hail,

ugh we we poor mortals dare to disobey it. But if the fecret voice of the whole creation defires the confummation of all things, furely they who have the light of God's word and Spirit will look forward, and long for that glorious day. Amen, Even fo, come, Lord Jefus! I am, &c.

graphies and a second property a comparison was LETTER XXX.

the manera and included the properties that better the On the right Use of the Law.

or applied the 3 to rest will of his part could be taken as being formal

Dear Sir, and asserted the sugar hands the

YOU defire my thoughts on 1 Tim. i. 8. "We know the law is good, if a man use it law-"fully," and I willingly comply. I do not mean to fend you a fermon on the text; yet a little attention to method may not be improper upon this fubject, though in a letter to a friend. Ignorance of the nature and defign of the law is at the bottom of most religious mistakes. This is the root of selfrighteoufness, the grand reason why the gospel of Christ is no more regarded, and the cause of that uncertainty and inconfistence in many, who, though they profess themselves teachers, understand not what they fay, nor whereof they affirm. If we previously state what is meant by the law, and by what means we know the law to be good, I think it will from these premisses be easy to conclude what it is to use the law lawfully.

The law, in many passages of the Old Testament, fignifies the whole revelation of the will of God, as in Pialm i. 2. and xix. 7. But the law, in a firice fense, is contradistinguished from the gospel. Thus the Apostle considers it at large in his epistles to the

Romans

Romans and Galations. I think it evident, that, in the passage you have proposed, the Apostle is speaking of the law of Moses. But to have a clearer view of the subject, it may be proper to look back

to a more early period.

The law of God, then, in the largest fense, is that rule or prescribed course which he has appointed for his creatures, according to their feveral natures and capacities, that they may answer the end for which he has created them. Thus it comprehends the inanimate creation: The wind or storm fulfil his word or law. He hath appointed the moon for its seasons; and the sun knoweth its going down, or going forth, and performs all its revolutions according to its Maker's pleafure. If we could suppose the fun was an intelligent being, and should refuse to shine, or should wander from the station in which God had placed it, it would then be a transgressor of the law. But there is no fuch diforder in the natural world. The law of God in this fense, or what many chuse to call the law of nature, is no other than the impression of God's power, whereby all things continue and act according to his will from the beginning: for "he " fpake, and it was done; he commanded, and it " flood fast."

The animals destitute of reason are likewise under a law; that is, God has given them instincts according to their several kinds, for their support and preservation, to which they invariably conform. A wisdom unspeakably superior to all the contrivance of man disposes their concernments, and is visible in the structure of a bird's nest, or the œconomy of a bee-hive. But this wisdom is restrained within narrow limits; they act without any remote design, and are incapable either of good or evil in

a moral fense.

When God created man, he taught him more than

tha hin inc to wit qua Ma

law

Le

tha

fo of loof of connec

rati

man he He frui was had mig

he bedino was brollidoli divir

of Chad whice the not

dien

OT!

greffor.

30: t, in eak. arer ack , is apevewer us it nted 1 its its If ing, rom ould s no of the n of act · he d it unncts ort rm. trid is 200 ned

l in lore

6

ote

than the beafts of the earth, and made him wifer than the fowls of heaven. He formed him for himself, breathed into him a spirit immortal and incapable of diffolution, gave him a capacity not to be fatisfied with any creature good, endued him with an understanding, will, and affections, which qualified him for the knowledge and fervice of his Maker, and a life of communion with him. The law of God, therefore, concerning man, is that rule of disposition and conduct to which a creature. fo constituted ought to conform; fo that the end of his creation might be answered, and the wisdom of God be manifested in him and by him. Man's continuance in this regular and happy state was not necessary as it is in the creatures, who having no rational faculties have properly no choice, but act under the immediate agency of divine power. As man was capable of continuing in the state in which he was created, so he was capable of forfaking it. He did so, and sinned, by eating the forbidden fruit. We are not to suppose that this prohibition was the whole of the law of Adam, so that if he had abstained from the tree of knowledge, he might in other respects have done (as we say) what he pleased. This injunction was the test of his obedience; and while he regarded it, he could have no defire contrary to holiness, because his nature was holy. But when he broke through it, he broke through the whole law, and stood guilty of idolatry, blasphemy, rebellion, and murder. The divine light in his foul was extinguished, the image of God defaced; he became like Satan, whom he had obeyed, and lost his power to keep that law. which was connected with his happiness. Yet fill the law remained in force: the bleffed God could not lose his right to that reverence, love, and obedience, which must always be due to him from his intelligent creatures. Thus Adam became a trans-

vit

rif

to

the

as

WC

an ha

th

fu of

lav

Je

Je

laf

all

TI

lav

co

fee

ce

fre

wl

fp

On

it

pe

me

of

lik

fo

See.

greffor, and incurred the penalty, death. But God, who is rich in mercy, according to his eternal purpose revealed the promise of the seed of the woman, and instituted facrifices as types of that atonement for sin, which He in the fulness of time should ac-

complish by the facrifice of himself.

Adam, after his fall, was no longer a public person; he was faved by grace, through faith: but the depravity he had brought upon human nature remained. His children, and fo all his posterity, were born in his finful likeness, without either ability or inclination to keep the law. The earth was foon filled with violence. But a few in every fuccessive age were preserved by grace, and faith in the promise. Abraham was favoured with a more full and distinct revelation of the covenant of grace; he faw the day of Christ, and rejoiced. In the time of Mofes, God was pleafed to fet apart a peculiar people to himfelf, and to them he published his law with great folemnity at Sinai: this law confifted of two diffinct parts, very different in their fcope and defign, though both enjoined by the fame authority.

The decalogue, or ten commands, uttered by the voice of God himself, is an abstract of that original law under which man was created; but published in a prohibitory form, the Israelites, like the rest of mankind, being depraved by sin, and strongly inclined to the commission of every evil. This law could not be designed as a covenant, by obedience to which man should be justified; for long before its publication the gospel had been preached to Abraham, Gal. iii. 8. But the law entered that sin might abound; that the extent, the evil, and the desert of sin might be known; for it reaches to the most hidden thoughts of the heart, requires absolute and perpetual obedience, and denounces a curse upon all who continue not therein.

To

God, purnan, nent ac-

blic but ture rity, abiwas fucthe full ; he ime

his onheir ame

by that but like and evil. by for

law the r it art,

To

de-

To this was superadded the ceremonial or Levitical law, prescribing a variety of institutions, purifications, and facrifices, the observance of which were, during that dispensation, absolutely necessary to the acceptable worship of God. By obedience to these prescriptions, the people of Israel preserved their legal right to the bleffings promifed to them as a nation, and which were not confined to spiritual worshippers only: and they were likewise ordinances and helps to lead those who truly feared God, and had conscience of sin, to look forward by faith to the great facrifice, the Lamb of God, who in the fulness of time was to take away sin by the facrifice of himself. In both these respects the ceremonial law was abrogated by the death of Christ. The Jews then ceased to be God's peculiar people; and Jesus having expiated sin, and brought in an everlasting righteousness by his obedience unto death, all other facrifices became unnecessary and vain. The gospel supplies the place of the ceremonial law to the same advantage as the fun abundantly compensates for the twinkling of the stars, and the feeble glimmering of moon light, which are concealed by its glory. Believers of old were relieved from the strictness of the moral law by the facrifices which pointed to Christ. Believers under the gofpel are relieved by a direct application of the blood of the covenant. Both renounce any dependence on the moral law for justification, and both accept it as a rule of life in the hands of the Mediator, and are enabled to yield it a fincere, though not a perfect obedience.

If an Israelite, trusting in his obedience to the moral law, had ventured to reject the ordinances of the ceremonial, he would have been cut off. In like manner, if any who are called Christians are so well satisfied with their moral duties, that they see no necessity of making Christ their only hope,

the

the law by which they feek life will be to them a ministration unto death. Christ, and he alone, delivers us, by faith in his name, from the curse of

the law, having been made a curse for us.

A fecond inquiry is, How we came to know the law to be good? For naturally we do not, we cannot think fo. We cannot be at enmity with God, and at the fame time approve of his law; rather this is the ground of our diflike to him, that we conceive the law by which we are to be judged is too frict in its precepts, and too fevere in its threatenings; and therefore men, fo far as in them lies, are for altering this law. They think it would be better if it required no more than we can perform, if it allowed us more liberty, and especially if it was not armed against transgressors with the penalty of everlatting punishment. This is evident from the usual pleas of unawakened finners: fome think, "I am not fo bad as some others;" by which they mean, God will furely make a difference, and take favourable notice of what they suppose good in themselves. Others plead, " If I should not obtain mercy, what will become of the greatest part of mankind?" By which they plainly intimate, that it would be hard and unjust in God to punish such multitudes. Others endeavour to extenuate their fins, as Jonathan once faid, I did but taste a little honey, and I must die, "These passions are natural to me, and must I die for indulging them?" In short, the spirituality and strictness of the law, its severity, and its levelling effect, confounding all feeming differences in human characters, and stopping every mouth without distinction, are three properties of the law, which the natural man cannot allow to be good.

These prejudices against the law can only be removed by the power of the Holy Spirit. It is his office to enlighten and convince the conscience; to

communicate

ness we l is ap vain muf dem grac the thof obec of j to th the the l perf celle

Let.

com

as ju auth depe he o fin h alien greff is go

God

pow

mor

the f pinel any o these spel, Jesus

atono him intitle

him

by

ma dee of the canod. ther we too tenlies, be rm. f it alty om nk, hey ake in ain of hat ich eir tle 12-2" W.

all
pee
n-

enis to

ite

communicate an impression of the majesty, holiness, justice, and authority of the God with whom we have to do, whereby the evil and defert of fin is apprehended: the finner is then stript of all his vain pretences, is compelled to plead guilty, and must justify his judge, even though he should condemn him. It is his office likewife to discover the grace and glory of the Saviour, as having fulfilled the law for us, and as engaged by promife to enable those who believe in him to honour it with a due obedience in their own persons. Then a change of judgement takes place, and the finner confents to the law, that it is holy, just, and good. Then the law is acknowledged to be holy; it manifests the holiness of God; and a conformity to it is the perfection of human nature. There can be no excellence in man, but fo far as he is influenced by God's law: without it, the greater his natural powers and abilities are, he is but fo much the more detestable and mischievous. It is affented to as just, springing from his indubitable right and authority over his creatures, and fuited to their dependence upon him, and the abilities with which he originally endowed them. And though we by fin have lost those abilities, his right remains unalienable; and therefore he can justly punish transgreffors. And as it is just in respect to God, so it is good for man; his obedience to the law, and the favour of God therein, being his proper happinels, and it is impossible for him to be happy in any other way. Only, as I have hinted, to finners these things must be applied according to the gospel, and to their new relation by faith to the Lord Jesus Christ, who has obeyed the law, and made atonement for fin on their behalf; so that through him they are delivered from condemnation, and intitled to all the benefits of his obedience: from him likewise they receive the law- as a rule enforced

by his own example, and their unspeakable obligations to his redeeming love. This makes obedience pleasing, and the strength they derive from him

makes it eafy.

We may now proceed to inquire, in the last place, What it is to use the law lawfully? The expression implies, that it may be used unlawfully: and it is fo by too many. It is not a lawful use of the law to feek justification and acceptance with God by our obedience to it; because it is not appointed for this end, or capable of answering it in our circumstances. The very attempt is a daring impeachment of the wildom and goodness of God; for if righteousness could come by the law, then Christ has died in vain; Gal. ii. 21. iii. 21.; so that fuch a hope is not only groundless, but finful; and, when perfifted in under the light of the gofpel, is no less than a wilful rejection of the grace of God. Again, It is an unlawful use of the law, that is, an abuse of it, an abuse both of law and gospel, to pretend, that its accomplishment by Christ releases believers from any obligation to it as a rule Such an affertion is not only wicked, but abfurd and impossible in the highest degree: for the law is founded in the relation between the Creator and the creature, and must unavoidably remain in force so long as that relation subfifts. While he is God, and we are creatures, in every possible or supposable change of state or circumstances, he must have an unrivalled claim to our reverence, love, trust, service, and submission. No true believer can deliberately admit a thought or a wish of being released from his obligation of obedience to God in whole or in part; he will rather ftart from it with abhorrence. But Satan labours to drive unstable fouls from one extreme to the other, and has too often fucceeded. Wearied with vain endeavours to keep the law that they might obtain life

the spi

Le

wa fin the but Ha to ftor good and vail the Good the

Her

con

Jefu

hold glor it is be o exce fied chartranf charbeen

holy perfe

Vo

10

m

ft

ne

1;

of

h

in

g

1;

n

So

1;

0-

ce

W,

nd

oy

it

d,

or

he

ly

ts.

ry

n-

·e-

Vo

e-se

er

to

er,

in

in

ife

life by it, and afterwards taking up with a notion of the gospel devoid of power, they have at length despised that obedience which is the honour of a Christian, and effentially belongs to his character, and have abused the grace of God to licentiousness. But we have not so learned Christ.

To speak affirmatively, The law is lawfully used as a means of conviction of fin: for this purpose it was promulgated at Sinai. The law entered, that fin might abound: not to make men more wicked, though occasionally and by abuse it has that effect, but to make them fensible how wicked they are. Having God's law in our hands, we are no longer to form our judgements by the maxims and customs of the world, where evil is called good, and good evil; but are to try every principle, temper, and practice, by this standard. Could men be prevailed upon to do this, they would foon liften to the gospel with attention. On some the Spirit of God does thus prevail: then they earnestly make the jailor's inquiry, "What must I do to be saved?" Here the work of grace begins; and the finner, condemned in his own conscience, is brought to Jesus for life.

Again, When we use the law as a glass to behold the glory of God, we use it lawfully. His glory is eminently revealed in Christ; but much of it is with a special reference to the law, and cannot be otherwise discerned. We see the perfection and excellence of the law in his life. God was glorified by his obedience as a man. What a perfect character did he exhibit! yet it is no other than a transcript of the law. Such would have been the character of Adam and all his race, had the law been duly obeyed. It appears therefore a wife and holy institution, fully capable of displaying that perfection of conduct by which man would have answered the end of his creation. And we see the VOL. I. inviolable

0

y

th

gr

mi

ve

un

mo

mu

oth

pre

on

diate

" fr

" th

inviolable strictness of the law in his death. There the glory of God in the law is manifested. Though he was the beloved Son, and had yielded personal obedience in the utmost perfection, yet, when he flood in our place to make atonement for fin, he was not spared. From what he endured in Gethfemane and upon the crofs, we learn the meaning of that awful sentence, "The soul that sinneth " fhall die."

Another lawful use of the law is, to consult it as a rule and pattern by which to regulate our spirit and conversation. The grace of God, received by faith, will dispose us to obedience in general; but through remaining darkness and ignorance we are much at a loss as to particulars. We are therefore fent to the law, that we may learn how to walk worthy of God, who has called us to his kingdom and glory; and every precept has its proper place and use.

Laftly, We use the law lawfully when we improve it as a test whereby to judge of the exercise of grace. Believers differ fo much from what they once were, and from what many still are, that without this right use of the law, comparing themselves with their former felves, or with others, they would be prone to think more highly of their attainments than they ought. But when they recur to this standard, they fink into the dust, and adopt the language of Job, "Behold, I am vile; I cannot answer " thee one of a thousand."

From hence we may collect in brief, how the law is good to them that use it lawfully. It furnishes them with a comprehensive and accurate view of the will of God, and the path of duty. By the study of the law, they acquire an habitual spiritual tafte of what is right or wrong. The exercifed believer, like a skilful workman, has a rule in his hand, whereby he can measure and deter-

mine

mine with certainty; whereas others judge as it were by the eye, and can only make a random guess, in which they are generally mistaken. It likewise, by reminding them of their deficiencies and shortcomings, is a fanctified means of making and keeping them humble; and it exceedingly endears Jesus, the law-fulfiller, to their hearts, and puts them in mind of their obligations to him, and of their absolute dependence upon him every moment.

If these reflections should prove acceptable to you, I have my desire; and I send them to you by the press, in hopes that the Lord may accompany them with his blessing to others. The subject is of great importance, and, were it rightly understood, might conduce to settle some of the angry controversies which have been lately agitated. Clearly to understand the distinction, connection, and harmony between the law and the gospel, and their mutual subserviency to illustrate and establish each other, is a singular privilege, and a happy means of preserving the soul from being entangled by errors on the right hand or the left.

I am, &c.

a contraction and a contractio

LETTER XXXI.

Of Love to the Brethren.

Dear Sir,

THE Apostle having said, "Marvel not, my "brethren, if the world hate you," immediately subjoins, "We know that we have passed "from death unto life, because we love the brethren." By the manner of his expression, he sufficiently

al he he

ng

5.

re

h

as rit by

out are ore alk om ace

imcife hey ithlves

ould ents this lan-

wer

the furirate By

fpiexerrule etermine ciently intimates, that the want of this love is for universal, till the Lord plants it in the heart, that if we possess it, we may thereby be sure he has given us of his Spirit, and delivered us from condemnation. But as the heart is deceitful, and people may be awfully mistaken in the judgement they form of themselves, we have need to be very sure that we rightly understand what it is to love the brethren, before we draw the Apostle's conclusion from it, and admit it as an evidence in our own favour, that we have passed from death unto life. Let me invite you, Reader, to attend with me a little to this subject.

There are some counterfeits of this love to the brethren, which it is to be feared have often been mistaken for it, and have led people to think themfelves something, when indeed they were nothing.

For instance:

There is a natural love of the brethren. People may fincerely love their relations, friends, and benefactors, who are of the brethren, and yet be utter strangers to the spiritual love the Apostle speaks of. So Orpah had a great affection for Naomi, though it was not strong enough to make her willing with Ruth to leave her native country, and her idol gods. Natural affection can go no farther than to a personal attachment; and they who thus love the brethren, and upon no better ground, are often disgusted with those things in them, for which the real brethren chiefly love one another.

There is likewise a love of convenience. The Lord's people are gentle, peaceful, benevolent, swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath. They are desirous of adorning the doctrine of God their Saviour, and approving themselves followers of him who pleased not himself, but spent his life in doing good to others. Upon this account, they who are full

m ar tio

tl

fai los los del tio

pr

the die

chil tion too imp

clin

of co

Ι.

o

at

n

a-

y

m

at

e-

m

ır,

ne

iis

he

en

m-

ng.

ple

be-

ut-

iks

mi,

ill-

ind

ar-

ney

ter

in

one

The

wift

are

Sa-

him

ing

are

full

full of themselves, and love to have their own way; may like their company, because they find more compliances, and less opposition from them, than from such as themselves. For a while Laban loved Jacob; he found him diligent and trust-worthy, and perceived that the Lord had prospered him upon Jacob's account: but when he saw that Jacob slourished, and apprehended he was likely to do without him, his love was soon at an end; for it was only founded in self-interest.

A party-love is also common. The objects of this are those who are of the same sentiment, worthip in the same way, or are attached to the same minister. They who are united in such narrow and separate associations, may express warm affections, without giving any proof of true Christian love; for upon such grounds as these, not only professed Christians, but Jews and Turks, may be said to love one another: though it must be allowed, that believers being renewed but in part, the love which they bear to the brethren is too often debased and allayed by a mixture of selfish affections.

The principle of true love to the brethren, is the LOVE OF GOD, that love which produceth obedience, 1 John, v. 2. " By this we know that we " love the children of God, if we love God, and " keep his commandments." When people are free to form their connections and friendthips, the ground of their communion is in a fameness of inclination The love spoken of is spiritual. The children of God, who therefore stand in the relation of brethren to each other, though they have too many unhappy differences in points of fmaller importance, agree in the supreme love they bear to their heavenly Father, and to Jesus their Saviour; of course they agree in disliking and avoiding fin, which is contrary to the will and command of the 0 3

ir

W

T

pi

ce

01

gi

L

ab

fay

ap

pe

br

tag

dif

of

def

'law

try

fha

zin

tion

tru

ruli

we

our

ture

but

God whom they love and worship. Upon these accounts they love one another, they are like-minded; and they live in a world where the bulk of mankind are against them, have no regard to their Beloved, and live in the finful practices which his grace has taught them to hate. Their situation, therefore, increases their affection to each other. They are washed by the same blood, supplied by the same grace, opposed by the same enemies, and have the same heaven in view: therefore they love one ano-

ther with a pure heart fervently.

The properties of this love, where its exercise is not greatly impeded by ignorance and bigotry, are fuch as prove its heavenly original. It extends to all who love the Lord Jesus Christ in fincerity, cannot be confined within the pale of a denomination, nor restrained to those with whom it is more immediately connected. It is gentle, and not eafily provoked; hopes the best, makes allowances for infirmities, and is eafily intreated. It is kind and compaffionate; and this not in words only, but fympathises with the afflicted, and relieves the indigent, according to its ability; and as it primarily respects the image of Christ in its objects, it feels a more peculiar attachment to those whom it judges to be the most spiritual, though without undervaluing or defpifing the weakest attainments in the true grace of the gospel.

They are happy who thus love the brethren. They have passed from death unto life; and may plead this gracious disposition, though not before the Lord as the ground of their hope, yet against Satan, when he would tempt them to question their right to the promises. But, alas! as I before hinted, the exercise of this love, when it really is implanted, is greatly obstructed through the remaining depravity which cleaves to believers. We cannot be too watchful against those tempers which

weaken

I.

1C-

d;

nd

ed,

as

re,

are

me

the

10-

e 15

are

to

an-

on,

ne-

rofir-

m.

pa-

ent,

pe-

de-

of

en.

nay

init

neir

int-

im-

ain.

an-

rich ken

weaken the proper effects of brotherly love, and thereby have a tendency to darken the evidence of our having passed from death unto life. We live in a day when the love of many (of whom we would hope the best) is at least grown very cold. The effects of a narrow, a suspicious, a censorious. and a felfish spirit, are but too evident amongst professors of the gospel. If I were to insist at large upon the offences of this kind which abound amongst us, I should seem almost reduced to the neceffity, either of retracting what I have advanced, or of maintaining that a great part, (if not the greatest part) of those who profess to know the Lord, are deceiving themselves with a form of godliness, destitute of the power: for though they may abound in knowledge and gifts, and have much to fay upon the subject of Christian experience, they appear to want the great, the inimitable, the indifpensable criterion of true Christianity, a love to the brethren; without which, all other feeming advantages and attainments are of no avail. How is this difagreeable dilemma to be avoided?

I believe they who are most under the influence of divine love, will join with me in lamenting their deficiency. It is well that we are not under the 'law, but under grace; for on whatever point we try ourselves by the standard of the sanctuary, we shall find reason to say, "Enter not into judgement " with thy fervant, O Lord." There is an amazing and humbling difference between the conviction we have of the beauty and excellence of divine truths, and our actual experience of their power ruling in our hearts. In our happiest hours, when we are most affected with the love of Jesus, we feel our love fervent towards his people. We wish it were always fo; but we are poor inconsistent creatures, and find we can do nothing as we ought, but as we are enabled by his grace. But we trust

0 4

we do not allow ourselves in what is wrong; and notwithstanding we may in particular instances be missed by ignorance and prejudice, we do in our hearts love the brethren, account them the excellent of the earth, and defire to have our lot and portion with them in time and in eternity. We know that the love we bear them is for his sake; and when we consider his interest in them, and our obligations to him, we are assamed and grieved that we love them no better.

If we could not conscientiously say thus much, we should have just reason to question our fincerity, and the fafety of our state; for the scriptures cannot be broken; nor can the grace of God fail of producing in some degree its proper fruits. Our Saviour, before whom we must shortly appear as our judge, has made love the characteristic of his disciples; and without some evidence that this is the prevailing disposition of our hearts, we could find little comfort in calling him God. Let not this be accounted legality, as if our dependence was upon fomething in ourfelves. The question is not concerning the method of acceptance with God, but concerning the fruits or tokens of an accepted state. The most eminent of these, by our Lord's express declaration, is brotherly love. " By this " fhall all men know that you are my disciples, if " you love one another." No words can be plainer; and the confequence is equally plain, however hard it may bear upon any professors, that though they could speak with the tongues of angels, had the knowledge of all mysteries, a power of working miracles, and a zeal prompting them to give their bodies to be burned in defence of the truth; yet if they love not the brethren, they are but as founding brass or tinkling cymbals: they may make a great noise in the church and in the world; they may be wife and able men, as the words are -now

I Chalier per per

n

th

of lov first fur rep cor the

fav

and

Hin and as o

the

bib

the

pro

TOW

now frequently understood; they may pray or preach with great fluency; but in the fight of God their faith is dead, and their religion is vain.

I am, &c.

MANARON MANARO

LETTER XXXII.

On Candour.

Dear Sir.

AM with you an admirer of candour; but let us beware of counterfeits. True candour is a Christian grace, and will grow in no soil but a believing heart. It is an eminent and amiable property of that love which beareth, believeth, hopeth, and endureth all things. It forms the most favourable judgement of persons and characters, and puts the kindest construction upon the conduct of others that it possibly can, consistent with the love of truth. It makes due allowances for the infirmities of human nature, will not liften with pleafure to what is faid to the difadvantage of any, nor repeat it without a justifiable cause. It will not be confined within the walls of a party, nor restrain the actings of benevolence to those whom it fully approves; but prompts the mind to an imitation of Him who is kind to the unthankful and the evil, and has taught us to confider every person we see as our neighbour.

Such is the candour which I wish to derive from the gospel; and I am persuaded they who have imbibed most of this spirit, will acknowledge that they are still defective in it. There is an unhappy propenfity, even in good men, to a felfish, narrow, cenforious turn of mind; and the best are

more

W

to em

We

}t.

nd

be

ur

ent on nat

h, rires ail ur

as his is ild

ot 728 to d.

ed d's nis if

ner gh

ad kve

1; as

ay. d ; re

P

ri

fe

to

aı

VC

pr

cl

th

fr

tre

ing

CO

in di

tio cla

no

fhi

er

ex

du

im

inc

and A

ple

the

more under the power of prejudice than they are aware. A want of candour among the professors of the same gospel, is too visible in the present day. A truly candid person will acknowledge what is right and excellent in those from whom he may be obliged to differ; he will not charge the faults or extravagancies of a few upon a whole party or denomination: if he thinks it his duty to point out or refute the errors of any perfous, he will not impute to them such consequences of their tenets as they expressly disavow; he will not wilfully misrepresent or aggravate their mistakes, or make them offenders for a word: he will keep in view the distinction between those things which are fundamental and effential to the Christian life, and those concerning which a difference of fentiment may and often has obtained among true believers. Were there more candour among those who profels to love the Lord Jesus Christ in fincerity, the emotions of anger or fcorn would not be fo often felt or excited, by pronouncing or hearing the words Churchman, or Diffenter, or Calvinist, or even Arminian. Let us, my friend, be candid; let us remember how totally ignorant we ourselves once were, how often we have changed our fentiments in one particular or other, fince we first engaged in the fearch of truth; how often we have been imposed upon by appearances; and to how many different persons and occurrences we have been indebted, under God, for the knowledge which we have already attained. - Let us likewife confider what treatment. we like to meet with from others; and do unto them as we would they should do unto us. These considerations will make the exercise of candour habitual and easy.

But there is a candour, falfely fo called, which fprings from an indifference to the truth, and is governed by the fear of men and the love of praise.

This

2.

re

rs

y.

is

be

or

e-

ut

ot

ets

if-

ke

ew

n-

nd

ent

rs.

0=

he

en

he

or

d;

res

ti-

n-

ve

WC

en

we

ler

'S ;

ito

of

ch

le.

ais

This pretended candour depreciates the most important doctrines of the gospel, and treats them as points of speculation and opinion. It is a temporizing expedient to stand fair with the world, and to avoid that odium which is the unavoidable confequence of a stedfast, open, and hearty adherence to the truth as it is in Jesus. It aims to establish an intercommunity between light and darkness, Christ and Belial; and, under a pretence of avoiding harsh and uncharitable judgements, it introduces a mutual connivance in principles and practices which are already expressly condemned by clear decisions of scripture. Let us not listen to the advocates for a candour of this fort; such as lukewarm temper, in those who would be thought friends of the gospel, is treason against God, and treachery to the fouls of men. It is observable, that they who boast most of this candour, and pretend to the most enlarged and liberal way of thinking, are generally agreed to exclude from their comprehension all whom they call bigots; that is, in other words, those who, having been led by divine grace to build their hopes upon the foundation which God has laid in Zion, are free to declare their conviction, that other foundation can no man lay; and who, having feen that the friendship of the world is enmity with God, dare no longer conform to its leading maxims or customs, nor express a favourable judgement of the state or conduct of those who do. Candour itself knows not how to be candid to thefe; their fingularity and importunity are offensive; and it is thought no way inconfistent with the specious boast of benevolence and moderation to oppose, hate, and revile them. A fufficient proof, that the candour which many plead for, is only a fofter name for that spirit of the world which opposes itself to the truth and obedience of the gospel.

0 6

ta

fr

m

of

kı

m

an

W

no

he

pe

en

th

viv

for

ftr

bel

ful

ph

tho

for

tio

us.

ner

con

tha

peo

duc

jud

to f

WOI

If a person be an avowed Socinian or Deist. I am still to treat him with candour; he has a right from me, fo far as he comes in my way, to all the kind offices of humanity. I am not to hate, reproach, or affront him; or to detract from what may be valuable in his character, confidered as a member of fociety. I may avail myfelf of his talents and abilities in points where I am not in danger of being misled by him. He may be a good lawyer, or historian, or physician; and I am not to lessen him in these respects, because I cannot commend him as a divine. I am bound to pity his errors, and to pray if peradventure God will give him repentance to the acknowledgement of the truth; and if I have a call to converse with him, I should speak with all gentleness and meekness, remembering that grace alone has made me to differ. But I am not to compliment him, to infinuate, or even to admit that there can be any fafety in his principles. Far be that candour from us which represents the scripture as a nose of wax, so that a person may reject or elude the testimonies. there given to the Deity and atonement of Christ, and the all-powerful agency of the Holy Spirit, with impunity.

On the other hand, they who hold the Head, who have received the record which God hath given of his Son; who have scriptural views of sin and grace, and six their hopes for time and eternity upon the Saviour; in a word, all who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity;—these, I apprehend, if they are prevented from receiving, acknowledging, and loving each other, as he has received, owned, and loved them, are justly chargeable with a want of candour. Shall I be cold to those whom Jesus loves? Shall I resuse them whom he has accepted? I find perhaps that they cannot rightly understand, and therefore cannot readily

embrace

2.

I

u

e

-

at

a

-

1-

d

ot

ot

is

re-

ie

1,

S,

f-

u-

ty

us.

Co

es.

t,

d.

1-

in

ra

ve p-

C-

e-

e,-

to

m

ot

ly

ce

embrace some points of doctrine in which the Lord has been pleased to enlighten me; that is, I (suppoling my knowledge to be real and experimental) have received five talents, and they have as yet obtained but two; must I for this estrange myself from them? Rather let me be careful lest they be found more faithful and exemplary in the improvement of two talents, than I am in the management of five. Again, why thould fome of those who know, or might know, that my hope, my way, my end, and my enemies are the fame with theirs, stand aloof from me, and treat me with coldness and fuspicion, because I am called a Calvinist? I was not born a Calvinist, and possibly they may not die as they are; however that may be, if our hearts are fixed upon the fame Jesus, we shall be perfectly of one mind ere long, why should we not encourage and strengthen one another now? O that the arm of the Lord might be revealed, to revive that candour which the apostle fo strongly enforces both by precept and example! Then the strong would bear the infirmities of the weak, and believers would receive each other without doubtful disputation.

Once more: However found and orthodox (as the phrase is) professors may be in their principles, though true candour will make tender allowances for the frailty of nature, and the power of temptation, yet neither candour nor charity will require us to accept them as real believers, unless the general strain and tenor of their deportment be as becometh the gospel of Christ. It is to be lamented that too many judge rather by the notions which people express, than by the fruits which they produce; and as they judge of others, so they often judge of themselves. We cannot have opportunity to say all we could wish, and to all to whom we would wish to say it, upon this subject, in private life.

life. Therefore it is the wifdom and duty of those who preach, and of those who print, to drop a word of caution in the way of their hearers and readers, that they may not mistake notion for life, nor a form of godliness for the power. The grace of God is an operative principle; and where it really has place in the heart, the effects will be feen; Acts, xi. 23.: Effects so uniform and extenfive, that the Apostle James makes one fingle branch of conduct, and that fuch a one as is not usually thought the most important, a sufficient test of our state before God; for he affirms universally, that " if any man feem to be religious, and " bridleth not his tongue, his religion is vain." And again he affures us, that "whoever will be " a friend of the world, is the enemy of God." And to the fame purpose Paul expresses himself on the fubject of love, (that love which he describes fo accurately, that none can mistake it unless they willingly deceive themselves). He declares, that, without this love, the brightest knowledge, the warmest zeal, and the most splendid gifts, are nothing worth. It is to be feared thefe decisions will. bear hard upon many who have a name to live among the churches of Christ. They are hearers and approvers of the gospel, express a regard to those who preach it; they will stickle and fight for the doctrines, and know not how to bear those who fall a hair's breadth short of their standard; and yet there is fo much levity or pride, cenforioufness or worldliness, discoverable in their general behaviour, that their characters appear very dubious; and though we are bound to wish them well, candour will not oblige or warrant us to judge favourably of fuch conduct: for the unerring word of God is the standard to which our judgements are to be referred and conformed.

In the fense, and under the limitations which I have

ha

we

gr

pir

ties

ma

His

and

vie

inc

him

in a

tion

nati

2.

fe

a

be

e,

ce

it

be

n-

rle ot

eft al-

nd 1."

be 1."

on

oes

ey

at, he

10-

vill.

ve

ers to

for

ofe

d;

fo-

ne-

ery em

ge ord

nts

I

eve

have expressed, we ought to cultivate a candid spirit, and learn from the experience of our own weakness, to be gentle and tender to others; avoiding at the same time that indifference and cowardice, which, under the name of candour, countenances error, extenuates fin, and derogates from the authority of scripture.

I am, &c.

satisfication of the Charles of South South State of South South

LETTER XXXIII.

(1) On Man in his Fallen Estate.

Lord, what is Man!

at the state of the Dear Sir,

WE hear much in the present day of the dignity of human nature. And it is allowed that man was an excellent creature as he came out of the hands of God; but if we confider this question with a view to fallen man, as depraved by fin, how can we but join with the Pfalmist in wonder that the great God should make any account of him?

Fallen as man is from his original state of happiness and holiness, his natural faculties and abilities afford fufficient evidence, that the hand which made him is divine. He is capable of great things. His understanding, will, affections, imagination, and memory, are noble and amazing powers. But view him in a moral light, as an intelligent being, incessantly dependent upon God, accountable to him, and appointed by him to a flate of existence in an unchangeable world; confidered in this relation, man is a monster, a vile, base, stupid, obstinate, and mischievous creature; no words can fully describe him. Man, with all his boasted understanding and attainments, is a fool: so long as he is destitute of the saving grace of God, his conduct, as to his most important concernments, is more absurd and inconsistent than that of the meanest idiot; with respect to his affections and pursuits, he is degraded far below the beasts; and for the malignity and wickedness of his will, can be compared to nothing so properly as to the devil.

The question here is not concerning this or that man, a Nero or a Heliogabalus, but concerning human nature, the whole race of mankind, the few excepted who are born of God. There is indeed a difference amongst men, but it is owing to the restraints of Divine Providence, without which earth would be the very image of hell. A wolf or a lion, while chained, cannot do fo much mischief as if they were loofe, but the nature is the same in the whole species. Education and interest, fear and shame, human laws, and the fecret power of God over the mind, combine to form many characters that are externally decent and respectable; and even the most abandoned are under a restraint which prevents them from manifesting a thoufandth part of the wickedness which is in their hearts. But the heart itself is universally deceitful and desperately wicked.

Man is a fool. He can indeed measure the earth, and almost count the stars; he abounds in arts and inventions, in science and policy,—and shall he then be called a fool? The ancient Heathens, the inhabitants of Egypt, Greece, and Rome, were eminent for this kind of wisdom. They are to this day studied as models by those who aim to excel in history, poetry, painting, architecture, and other exertions of human genius, which are suited to polish the manners without improving the heart. But their most admired philosophers, legislators,

logicians,

F

ci

g

tı

in

in

W

pa

in

in

po

m

fr

ad of

be. Go

in Or

for

he

pre

He

the

tim

oth

to

no:

33. unas onis anurfor be hat ing the into ich or nief in ear of nale; int ueir ful. the in ind eane; are to nd

ted

irt.

rs,

ns

logicians, orators, and artifts, were as destitute as infants or idiots of that knowledge which alone deferves the name of true wisdom. Professing themselves to be wife, they became fools. Ignorant and regardless of God, yet conscious of their weakness, and of their dependence upon a power above their own, and stimulated by an inward principle of fear, of which they knew neither the origin nor right application, they worshipped the creature instead of the Creator, yea, placed their trust in stocks and stones, in the works of mens hands, in non-entities and chimeras. An acquaintance with their mythology, or fystem of religious fables, paffes with us for a confiderable branch of learning, because it is drawn from ancient books written in languages not known to the vulgar; but in point of certainty or truth, we might receive as much fatisfaction from a collection of dreams, or from the ravings of lunatics. If, therefore, we admit these admired sages as a tolerable specimen of mankind, must we not confess, that man in his best estate, while uninstructed by the Spirit of God, is a fool? But are we wifer than they? Not in the least, till the grace of God makes us for Our superior advantages only shew our folly in a more striking light. Why do we account any perfons foolish? A fool has no found judgement; he is governed wholly by appearances, and would prefer a fine coat to the writings of a large estate. He pays no regard to consequences. Fools have fometimes hurt or killed their best friends, and thought they did no harm. A fool cannot reason. therefore arguments are lost upon him. At one time, if tied with a straw, he dares not stir; at another time, perhaps, he can hardly be perfuaded to move, though the house were on fire. Are these the characteristics of a fool? Then there is no fool like the finner, who prefers the toys of earth

earth to the happiness of heaven; who is held in bondage by the foolish customs of the world, and is more afraid of the breath of man, than of the wrath of God.

Again, Man in his natural flate is a beaft, yea below the beafts that perish. In two things he strongly refembles them; in looking no higher than to fenfual gratifications, and in that felfishness of spirit which prompts him to propose himfelf and his own interest as his proper and highest end. But in many respects he finks fadly beneath them. Unnatural lufts, and the want of natural affection towards their offspring, are abominations not to be found among the brute creation. What shall we say of mothers destroying their children with their own hands, or of the horrid act of felfmurder! Men are worse than beasts likewise in their obstinacy; they will not be warned. If a beaft escapes from a trap, he will be cautious how he goes near it again, and in vain is the net spread in the fight of any bird. But man, though he be often reproved, hardens his neck; he ruthes upon his ruin with his eyes open, and can defy God to his face, and dare damnation.

Once more, Let us observe how man resembles the devil. There are spiritual fins, and from these in their height the feripture teaches us to judge of Satan's character. Every feature in this description is ftrong in man; fo that what our Lord faid to the Jews is of general application, "Ye are of " your father the devil, and the lufts of your fa-"ther you will do." Man refembles Satan in pride: this stupid, wicked creature values himself upon his wisdom, power, and virtue, and will talk of being faved by his good works; though if be can, Satan himself need not despair. He refembles him in malice; and this diabolical disposition often proceeds to murder, and would daily it A A MADO

his ever givi drei in t does dogs feen to fe we f mof

Let

the

the

bey

his

thei

froi

prin

of w affaff then ceit : furel obsei ing c

to p

fron

are a

of e

" ye " ke " in " th

ment " m " in " ye

tan,

the Lord did not restrain it. He derives from Satan

in and the

33.

yea he her ishimnest ath aral ons hat ren elfin

f a now ead be pon to bles

of ripfaid

fain felf will

reofiy if

the

the hateful spirit of envy: he is often tormented beyond expression, by beholding the prosperity of his neighbours; and proportionably pleafed with their calamities, though he gains no other advantage from them than the gratification of this rancorous principle. He bears the image likewise of Satan in his cruelty. This evil is bound up in the heart even of a child. A disposition to take pleasure in giving pain to others, appears very early. Children, if left to themselves, soon feel a gratification in torturing infects and animals. What mifery does the wanton cruelty of men inflict upon cocks, dogs, bulls, bears, and other creatures, which they feem to think were formed for no other end than to feast their savage spirits with their torments! If we form our judgement of men, when they feem most pleased, and have neither anger or resentment to plead in their excuse, it is too evident, even from the nature of their amusements, whose they are and whom they serve; and they are the worst of enemies to each other. Think of the horrors of war, the rage of duellifts, of the murders and affaffinations with which the world is filled, and then fay, "Lord, what is man!" Farther, if deceit and treachery belong to Satan's character, then furely man resembles him. Is not the universal observation, and complaint of all ages, an affecting comment upon the prophet's words, "Trust " ye not in a friend, put not confidence in a guide, " keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth " in thy bosom, for they hunt every man his bro-" ther with a net." How many have at this moment cause to say with David, "The words of his " mouth were smoother than butter, but war was " in his heart; his words were fofter than oil, " yet were they drawn fwords." Again, Like Satan, men are eager in tempting others to fin; not content

content to damn themselves, they employ all their arts and influence to draw as many as they can with them into the same destruction. Lastly, In direct opposition to God and goodness, in contemptuous enmity to the gospel of his grace, and a bitter perfecuting spirit against those who profess it, Satan himself can hardly exceed them. Herein, indeed, they are his agents and willing servants; and because the blessed God is himself out of their reach, they labour to shew their despite to him in the per-

fons of his people.

I have drawn but a sketch, a few outlines, of the picture of fallen man. To give an exact copy of him, to charge every feature with its full aggravation of horror, and to paint him as he is, would be impossible. Enough has been observed to illustrate the propriety of the exclamation, "Lord, " what is man!" Perhaps some of my readers may attempt to deny or extenuate the charge, and may plead, that I have not been describing mankind, but some of the most abandoned of the species, who hardly deferve the name of men. But I have already provided against this exception. It is human nature I describe; and the vilest and most profligate individuals cannot fin beyond the powers and limits of that nature which they possess in common with the more mild and moderate. Tho' there may be a difference in the fruitfulness of trees, yet the production of one apple decides the nature of the tree upon which it grew, as certainly as if it had produced a thousand: so in the present case, should it be allowed that these enormities cannot be found in all persons, it would be a sufficient confirmation of what I have advanced, if they can be found in any; unless it could be likewife proved, that those who appeared more wicked than others were of a different species from the rest. But I need not make this concession; they amenico must

with tion rath that fello arif

Let

mu

N unp how Pro and Live botl ove But that Wh ately rage hane and field grea this

> Son and a woul kings fubje an h Such natur

when

or ft

rop prop

heir with rect lous peratan eed. be-

ach. per-, of

opy grapuld illuord. ders and ancies, ave hunost vers s in

'ho' of the inly fent ities

fuf-, if ike-

ked the hey nust

must be insensible indeed who do not feel something within them fo very contrary to our common notions of goodness, as would perhaps make them rather submit to be banished from human society, than to be compelled bona fide to disclose to their fellow-creatures every thought and defire which arifes in their hearts.

Many useful reflections may be drawn from this unpleasing subject. We cannot at present conceive how much we owe to the guardian care of Divine Providence, that any of us are preferved in peace and fafety for a fingle day in fuch a world as this. Live where we will, we have those near us, who, both by nature, and by the power which Satan has over them, are capable of the most atrocious crimes. But he whom they know not restrains them fo that they cannot do the things that they would. When he fuspends the restraint, they act immediately; then we hear of murders, rapes, and outrages. But did not the Lord reign with a strong hand, fuch evils would be perpetrated every hour, and no one would be fafe in the house or in the field. His ordinance of civil government is one great means of preferving the peace of fociety; but this is in many cases inadequate. The heart of man. when fully bent upon evil, will not be intimidated or stopt by gibbets and racks.

How wonderful is the love of God in giving his Son to die for such wretches! And how strong and absolute is the necessity of a new birth, if we would be happy! Can beafts and devils inherit the kingdom of God! The due confideration of this fubject is likewise needful, to preserve believers in an humble, thankful, watchful frame of Spirit. Such we once were, and fuch, with respect to the natural principle remaining in us, which the apostle calls the flesh or the old man, we still are. The propensities of fallen nature are not eradicated in

the children of God, though by grace they are made partakers of a new principle, which enables them, in the Lord's strength, to resist and mortify the body of sin, so that it cannot reign in them. Yet they are liable to sad surprisals; and the histories of Aaron, David, Solomon, and Peter, are left on record, to teach us what evil is latent in the hearts of the best men, and what they are capable of doing if left but a little to themselves. "Lord, what is man!"

I am, &c.

a a contra a

LETTER XXXIV.

(2) On Man in his Fallen Estate.

Lord, what is Man!

Dear Sir,

HE nature of fallen man agrees to the description the apostle has given us of his boasted wifdom: it is earthly, fenfual, devilish. I have attempted some general delineation of it in the preceding letter; but the height of its malignity cannot be properly estimated, unless we consider its actings with respect to the light of the gospel. The Jews were extremely wicked at the time of our Lord's appearance upon earth; yet he faid of them, "If "I had not come and spoken to them, they had " not had fin;" that is, as the light and power of his ministry deprived them of all excuse for continuing in fin, so it proved the occasion of shewing their wickedness in the most aggravated manner; and all their other fins were but faint proofs of the true state of their hearts, if compared with the difcovery

co cio appropriate appropriate

whi

cap

Le

E trin but this com ther out Hol their and is, t hum dem tion kind utter tion then and '

and i

ther

who

covery they made of themselves, by their pertinacious opposition to him. In this sense, what the apostle has observed of the law of Moses, may be applied to the gospel of Christ: it entered, that sin might abound. If we would estimate the utmost exertions of human depravity, and the strongest essential estimates it is capable of producing, we must select our instances from the conduct of those to whom the gospel is known. The Indians, who roast their enemies alive, give sufficient proof that man is barbarous to his own kind; which may likewise be easily demonstrated without going so far from home; but the preaching of the gospel discovers the enmity of the heart against God, in ways and degrees, of which unenlightened savages and Heathens are not

capable.

. 33.

made

hem,

the the

Yet

ories

ft on

earts

f do-

what

Crip-

afted

ve at-

rece-

annot

Hings

lews

ord's

cc If

v had

er of

conti-

ewing

nner;

of the

e dif-

By the gospel, I now mean not merely the doctrine of falvation as it lies in the holy scripture, but that public and authoritative dispensation of this doctrine, which the Lord Jesus Christ has committed to his true ministers; who having been themselves, by the power of his grace, brought out of darkness into marvellous light, are by his Holy Spirit qualified and fent forth to declare to their fellow-finners, what they have feen, and felt, and tasted, of the word of life. Their commission is, to exalt the Lord alone, to stain the pride of all human glory. They are to fet forth the evil and demerit of fin, the strictness, spirituality, and fanction of the law of God, the total apostasy of mankind; and from these premises to demonstrate the utter imposibility of a finner's escaping condemnation by any works or endeavours of his own; and then to proclaim a full and free falvation from fin and wrath, by faith in the name, blood, obedience, and mediation of God manifest in the slesh; together with a denunciation of eternal mifery to all who shall finally reject the testimony which God has

given of his Son. Though these several branches of the will of God respecting sinners, and other truths in connection with them, are plainly revealed and repeatedly inculcated in the Bible; and though the Bible is to be found in almost every house; yet we see, in fact, it is as a sealed book, little read. little understood, and therefore but little regarded. except in those places which the Lord is pleased to favour with ministers who can confirm them from their own experience, and who, by a fense of his constraining love, and the worth of fouls, are animated to make the faithful discharge of their miniftry the one great business of their lives: who aim not to possess the wealth, but to promote the welfare of their hearers; are equally regardless of the frowns or smiles of the world; and count not their lives dear, fo that they may be wife and fuccessful

in winning fouls to Christ.

When the golpel, in this fense of the word, first comes to a place, though the people are going on in fin, they may be faid to fin ignorantly; they have not yet been warned of their danger. Some are drinking down iniquity like water; others more foberly burying themselves alive in the cares and business of the world; others find a little time for what they call religious duties, which they perfevere in, though they are utter strangers to the nature or the pleasure of spiritual worthip; partly, as thereby they think to bargain with God, and to make amends for such fins as they do not chuse to relinquish; and partly because it gratifies cheir pride, and affords them (as they think) fome ground for faying, "God, I thank thee I am not as other men." The preached gospel declares the vanity and danger of these several ways which finners chuse to walk in. It declares, and demonstrates, that, different as they appear from each other, they are equally remote from the path of -fafety

faf the the wh cor lov inv par the and brid do tior

ado

cc n N time fcor tem ness the : phet " th " W fters the ceive Lord perfe the . whic is ple the r to be Chris the w

est o

fafety and peace, and all tend to the same point, the destruction of those who persist in them. At the same time it provides against that despair into which men would be otherwise plunged, when convinced of their fins, by revealing the immense love of God, the glory and grace of Christ, and inviting all to come to him, that they may obtain pardon, life, and happiness. In a word, it shews the-pit of hell under mens feet, and opens the gate and points out the way to heaven. Let us now briefly observe the effects it produces in those who do not receive it as the power of God unto falvation. These effects are various, as tempers and circumstances vary; but they may all lead us to adopt the Pfalmist's exclamation, "Lord, what is " man!"

Many who have heard the gospel once or a few times, will hear it no more; it awakens their fcorn, their hatred and rage. They pour contempt upon the wisdom of God, despise his goodness, defy his power; and their very looks express the spirit of the rebellious Jews, who told the prophet Jeremiah to his face, "As to the word which " thou hast spoken to us in the name of the Lord, " we will not hearken to thee at all." The minifters who preach it, are accounted men that turn the world upfide down; and the people who receive it, fools or hypocrites. The word of the Lord is a burden to them, and they hate it with a perfect hatred. How strongly is the disposition of the natural heart manifested, by the confusion which often takes place in families, where the Lord is pleased to awaken one or two in a house, while the rest remain in their sins! To profess, or even to be suspected of an attachment to the gospel of Christ, is frequently considered and treated as the worst of crimes, sufficient to cancel the strongest obligations of relation or friendship. Parents, VOL. I.

ther aled ough

ches

ded,
d to

f his aninini-

wel-

heir

first on they ome hers

per-

rtly, and huse

neir ome not

lares hich

noneach

h of afety upon fuch a provocation, will hate their children, and children ridicule their parents: many find, agreeable to our Lord's declaration, that from the time a sense of his love engaged their hearts to love him again, their worst foes have been those of their own household; and that they who expressed the greatest love and tenderness for them before their conversion, can now hardly bear to see them.

The bulk of a people will perhaps continue to hear, at least now and then; and to those who do. the Spirit of God usually, at one time or other, bears testimony to the truth: their consciences are fruck, and for a feafon they believe and tremble. But what is the confequence? No man who has taken poison seeks more earnestly or speedily for an antidote, than those do for something to stifle and fmother their convictions. They run to company, to drink, to any thing, for relief against the unwelcome intrusion of serious thoughts; and when they fucceed, and recover their former indifference, they rejoice as if they had escaped some great danger. The next step is, to ridicule their own convictions; and next to that, if they fee any of their acquaintance under the like impressions, to use every art, and strain every nerve, that they may render them as obstinate as themselves. For this purpose, they watch as a fowler for the bird, flatter or revile, tempt or threaten; and if they can prevail, and are the occasion of hardening any in their fins, they rejoice and triumph as if they accounted it their interest and their glory to ruin the souls of their fellow-

By frequent hearing, they receive more light. They are compelled to know, whether they will or not, that the wrath of God hangs over the children of disobedience. They carry a sting in their confciences, and at times feel themselves most miserable,

and

1

ti

n

fe

ti

m

fe

E

n

m

in

M

of

go

co

va

die

bu

a

de

"

ba wo

of

bu

for

mo

afg

and cannot but wish they had never been born, or that they had been dogs or toads, rather than rational creatures. Yet they harden themselves still more. They affect to be happy and at eafe, and force themselves to wear a smile when anguish prevs upon their hearts. They blaspheme the way of truth, watch for the faults of professors, and with a malicious joy publish and aggravate them. They fee perhaps how the wicked die, but are not alarmed; they fee the righteous die, but are not moved. Neither providences nor ordinances, mercies nor judgements, can stop them; for they are determined to go on and perish with their eyes open, ra-

ther than fubmit to the gospel.

But they do not always openly reject the gospeltruths. Some who profess to approve and receive them, do thereby discover the evils of the heart of man, if poslible, in a yet stronger light. They make Christ the minister of fin, and turn his grace into licentiousness. Like Judas, they fay, Hail, Master! and betray him. This is the highest pitch of iniquity. They pervert all the doctrines of the gospel. From election they draw an excuse for continuing in their evil ways; and contend for falvation without works, because they love not obedience. They extol the righteoufness of Christ. but hold it in opposition to perfonal holiness. In a word, because they hear that God is good, they determine to perfift in evil. "Lord, what is " man !"

Thus wilful and impenitent finners go on from bad to worfe, deceiving and being deceived. The word which they despite becomes to them a favour of death unto death. They take different courses, but all are travelling down to the pit; and, unless fovereign mercy interpose, will soon fink to rise no more. The final event is usually twofold. Many, after they have been more or less shaken by the

P 2

word.

ie to o do, ther, s are nble. o has

dren,

find,

from earts

been

who them

to fee

or an e and bany, nwelthey they nger.

ions; iainty art, them they

evile, d are y re-

intellow-

light. ill or ldren conrable, and

an

bu

pu

fe

fo

CO

pr

ca

ev

as

gi

pe

tiv

an

fil

th

word, fettle in formality. If hearing would supply the place of faith, love, and obedience, they would do well; but by degrees they become fermon-proof: the truths which once struck them lose their power by being often heard; and thus multitudes live and die in darkness, though the light has long shone around them. Others are more openly given up to a reprobate mind. Contempt of the gospel makes Infidels, Deifts, and Atheifts. They are filled with a spirit of delusion to believe a lie. These are scoffers, walking after their own lufts; for where the principles of religion are given up, the conduct will be vile and abominable. Such persons sport themfelves with their own deceivings, and strongly prove the truth of the gospel while they dispute against it. We often find that people of this cast have formerly been the subjects of strong convictions; but when the evil spirit has seemed to depart for a seafon, and returns again, the last state of that person is worse than the first.

It is not improbable that some of my readers may meet with their own characters under one or other of the views I have given of the desperate wickedness of the heart, in its actings against the truth. May the Spirit of God constrain them to read with attention! Your case is dangerous, but I would hope not utterly desperate. Jesus is mighty to fave. His grace can pardon the most aggravated offences, and subdue the most inveterate habits of fin. The gospel you have hitherto slighted, resisted, or opposed, is still the power of God unto falvation. The blood of Jefus, upon which you have hitherto trampled, speaks better things than the blood of Abel, and is of virtue to cleanse those whose fins are scarlet and crimson, and to make them white as fnow. As yet you are spared; but it is high time to stop, to throw down your arms of rebellion, and humble yourselves at his feet. If you do,

do, you may yet escape; but if not, know affuredly that wrath is coming upon you to the uttermost; and you will shortly find, to your unspeakable dismay, that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

I am, &c.

34.

pply

ould

oof:

wer

and

one p to ikes

vith off-

the will

em-

ove t it.

or-

but

lea-

fon

ers

or

ate

the

to

but

hty

ted

of

ist-

sal-

ave

the

ose

em

t is

re-

ou

do,

in a common a common

LETTER XXXV.

What soever things are lovely, what soever things are of good report,—think on these things. Phil. iv. 8.

Dear Sir,

THE precept which I have chosen for my motto is applicable to many particulars, which are but feldom and occasionally mentioned from the pulpit. There are improprieties of conduct, which, though usually confidered as foibles that hardly deferve a severe censure, are properly finful; for tho' fome of them may not feem to violate any express command of scripture, yet they are contrary to that accuracy and circumspection which become our profession. A Christian, by the tenor of his high calling, is bound to avoid even the appearance of evil; and his deportment should not only be upright as to his leading principles, but amiable and engaging, and as free as possible from every inconsistence and blemish. The characters of some valuable persons are clouded; and the influence they might otherwise have, greatly counteracted by comparatively small faults: yet faults they certainly are; and it would be well if they could be made fo fenfible of them, and of their ill effects, as that they might earnestly watch, and strive, and pray against them. I know not how to explain myself better than

Let

H

feel

ftro

or

bur

wit

wit

hin

he

In

fen

wit

gol

int

pol

bet

ho

he thi

he

reg

COL

fro

qu

rea

ma

wh his

ter

fu

ter

WC

me

kn

of

than by attempting the outlines of a few portraits, to each of which I apprehend fome strong resemblances may be found in real life. I do not wish to set my readers to work to find out such resemblances among their neighbours; but would advise them to examine carefully, whether they cannot, in one or other of them, discover some traces of their own features: and though I speak of men only, counterparts to the several characters may doubtless be found here and there among the women; for the impersections and evils of a fallen nature are equally

entailed upon both fexes.

Austerus is a folid and exemplary Christian. He has a deep, extensive, and experimental knowledge of divine things. Inflexibly and invariably true to his principles, he stems with a noble fingularity the torrent of the world, and can neither be bribed nor intimidated from the path of duty. He is a rough diamond of great intrinsic value, and would sparkle with a distinguished lustre, if he were more polished: but though the word of God is his daily study, and he prizes the precepts, as well as the promises, more than thousands of gold and filver, there is one precept he feems to have overlooked; I mean that of the Apostle, BE COUR-TEOUS. Instead of that gentleness and condescenfion which will always be expected from a professed follower of the meek and lowly Jesus; there is a harshness in his manner which makes him more admired than beloved; and they who truly love him, often feel more constraint than pleasure when in his company. His intimate friends are fatisfied that he is no stranger to true humility of heart; but these are few. By others he is thought proud, dogmatic, and felf-important; nor can this prejudice against him be easily removed, until he can lay afide that cynical air which he has unhappily contracted.

HUMANUS

35.

lits,

m-

1 to

an-

em

one

wn

er-

be

lly

an.

woly

ube

Te

nd

re

as l-

r-

-

1-

d

4

10

n

d

fuch a person!

HUMANUS is generous and benevolent. His feelings are lively, and his expressions of them strong. No one is more distant from fordid views. or less influenced by a selfish spirit. His heart burns with love to Jesus, and he is ready to receive with open arms all who love his Saviour. with an upright and friendly spirit, which intitles him to the love and efteem of all who know him, he has not every thing we would wish in a friend-In some respects, though not in the most criminal fense, he bridleth not his tongue. Should you, without witness or writing, intrust him with untold gold, you would run no risk of loss; but if you intrust him with a secret, you thereby put it in the possession of the public. Not that he would wilfully betray you, but it is his infirmity. He knows not how to keep a secret; it escapes from him before he is aware. So likewise as to matters of fact: in things which are of great importance, and where he is sufficiently informed, no man has a stricter regard to truth; but in the smaller concerns of common life, whether it be from credulity, or from a strange and blameable inadvertence, he frequently grieves and furprifes those who know his real character, by faying the thing that is not. Thus they to whom he opens his very heart, dare not make him returns of equal confidence; and they who in some cases would venture their lives upon his word, in others are afraid of telling a story after him. How lamentable are such blemishes in

PRUDENS, though not of a generous natural temper, is a partaker of that grace which opens the heart, and inspires a disposition to love and to good works. He bestows not his alms to be seen of men; but they who have the best opportunities of knowing what he does for the relief of others, and of comparing it with his ability, can acquit him in

P 4

good

good measure of the charge which another part of his conduct exposes him to. For Prudens is a great economift; and though he would not willingly wrong or injure any person, yet the meannesses to which he will fubmit, either to fave or gain a penny in what he accounts an honest way, are a great discredit to his profession. He is punctual in fulfilling his engagements; but exceedingly hard, ftrict, and suspicious in making his bargains. And in his drefs, and every article of his personal concerns, he is content to be fo much below the ftation in which the providence of God has placed him, that to those who are not acquainted with his private benefactions to the poor, he appears under the hateful character of a mifer, and to be governed by that love of money which the scripture declares to be the root of all evil, and inconsistent with the true love of God and of the faints.

VOLATILIS is fufficiently exact in performing his promifes in fuch instances as he thinks of real importance. If he bids a person depend upon his affistance, he will not disappoint his expectations. Perhaps he is equally fincere in all his promifes at the time of making them; but for want of method in the management of his affairs, he is always in a hurry, always too late, and has always fome engagement upon his hands with which it is impoffible he can comply: yet he goes on in this way, exposing himself and others to continual disappointments. He accepts without a thought propofals which are incompatible with each other, and will perhaps undertake to be at two or three different and distant places at the same hour. This has been fo long his practice, that no body now expects him till they see him. In other respects he is a good fort of man; but this want of punctuality, which runs through his whole deportment, puts every thing out of course in which he is concerned,

abrowell thin questrut ted and of i

Let.

a sti C the gleć gleć into and for hop fror duc view defe on (fign duti qua. in (like that and way apo 66 W

> nera rien thei

. 35.

t of

reat

ngly

es to

oenreat

ful-

ard. And

on-

fta-

ced his

der

ned

res the

ing

eal

his

ns.

at

od

a

n-

16

y,

P-

0d

f-

is

<-

is

7,

ts

abroad and at home. Volatilis excuses himself as well as he can, and chiefly by alledging, that the things in which he fails are of no great confequence. But he would do well to remember, that truth is a facred thing, and ought not to be violated in the smallest matters, without an unforeseen and unavoidable prevention. Such a trifling turn of spirit lessens the weight of a person's character, though he makes no pretentions to religion, and is a still greater blemish in a professor.

CESSATOR is not chargeable with being buried in the cares and business of the present life to the neglect of the one thing needful; but he greatly neglects the duties of his station. Had he been fent into the world only to read, pray, hear fermons, and join in religious conversation, he might pass for an eminent Christian. But though it is to be hoped, that his abounding in these exercises springs from a heart-attachment to divine things, his conduct evidences that his judgement is weak, and his views of his Christian calling are very narrow and defective. He does not confider, that waiting upon God in the public and private ordinances is defigned, not to excuse us from a discharge of the duties of civil life, but to instruct, strengthen, and qualify us for their performance. His affairs are in diforder, and his family and connections are likely to fuffer by his indolence. He thanks God that he is not worldly-minded; but he is an idle and unfaithful member of fociety, and causes the way of truth to be evil spoken of. Of such the apostle has determined, that "if any man will not " work, neither should he eat."

Curiosus is upright and unblameable in his general deportment, and no stranger to the experiences of a true Christian. His conversation upon these subjects is often fatisfactory and edifying. He would be a much more agreeable companion, were

P 5

it

Let

nefs

wor

and

be p

und

vou

lege

rulu

peop

ters,

bette

wor

try i

in p

they

port

the

deed

brin

Lord

Brita

to o

ipiri

er in

valu

he a

prev

vern

oppo

we a

earth

appr

too i fions

trani

influ

it not for an impertinent defire of knowing every body's bufinefs, and the grounds of every hint that is occasionally dropped in discourse where he is prefent. This puts him upon asking a multiplicity of needless and improper questions; and obliges those who know him, to be continually upon their guard, and to treat him with referve. He cate. chifes even strangers, and is unwilling to part with them till he is punctually informed of all their connections, employments, and defigns. For this idle curiofity he is marked and avoided as a bufy-body; and they who have the best opinion of him, cannot but wonder that a man, who appears to have fo many better things to employ his thoughts, should find leifure to amufe himfelf with what does not at all concern him. Were it not for the rules of civility, he would be affronted every day: and if he would attend to the cold and evafive answers he receives to his inquiries, or even to the looks with which they are accompanied, he might learn, that, though he means no harm, he appears to a great difadvantage, and that this prying disposition is very unpleasing.

QUERULUS wastes much of his precious time in declaiming against the management of public affairs; though he has neither access to the springs which move the wheels of government, nor influence either to accelerate or retard their motions. Our national concerns are no more affected by the remonstrances of Querulus, than the heavenly bodies are by the disputes of aftronomers. While the news-papers are the chief fources of his intelligence, and his fituation precludes him from being a competent judge either of matters of fact, or matters of right, why should Querulus trouble himself with politics? This would be a weakness, if we confider him only as a member of fociety; but if we consider him as a Christian, it is worse than weak-

35

very

that

e is

city

iges

heir

ate.

vith

on-

idle

dy;

not

fo

uld

t at

Cia

he

he

rith

nat,

i is

e in

af-

ngs

in-

ns.

the

DO-

the

ce,

m-

ers

ith

n-

wo k-

ness: it is a finful conformity to the men of the world, who look no farther than to fecond causes. and forget that the LORD REIGNS. If a Christian be placed in a public sphere of action, he should undoubtedly be faithful to his calling, and endeayour by all lawful methods to transmit our privileges to posterity: but it would be better for Querulus to let the dead bury the dead. There are people enough to make a noise about political matters, who know not how to employ their time to better purpose. Our Lord's kingdom is not of this world; and most of his people may do their country much more effential service by pleading for it in prayer, than by finding fault with things which they have no power to alter. If Querulus had opportunity of spending a few months under some of the governments upon the continent, (I may indeed fay under any of them), he would probably bring home with him a more grateful fense of the Lord's goodness to him, in appointing his lot in Britain. As it is, his zeal is not only unprofitable to others, but hurtful to himself. It imbitters his spirit, it diverts his thoughts from things of greater importance, and prevents him from feeling the value of those bleffings, civil and religious, which he actually possesses: and could he (as he wishes) prevail on many to act in the fame spirit, the governing powers might be irritated to take every opportunity of abridging that religious liberty which we are favoured with above all the nations upon earth. Let me remind Querulus, that the hour is approaching, when many things, which at prefent too much engross his thoughts and inflame his pasfions, will appear as foreign to him as what is now transacting among the Tartars or Chinese.

Other improprieties of conduct, which lessen the influence and spot the profession of some who wish-

If

66 to it

tl

is m

ti de

fi

g

re

th

b

th

aı

pl

al

W

u

ar

aı

th

th

di

bı

m

91

ca th

af

well to the cause of Christ, might be enumerated but these may suffice for a specimen. I am, &c.

LETTER XXXVI.

To a Gay Friend, on his Recovery from Illness.

Dear Sir.

T Suppose you will receive many congratulations on your recovery from your late dangerous illness; most of them perhaps more sprightly and better turned, but none, I persuade myself, more fincere and affectionate than mine. I beg you would prepare yourfelf by this good opinion of me, before you read further; and let the reality of my regard excuse what you may dislike in my manner of ex-

prefling it.

When a person is returned from a doubtful difrant voyage, we are naturally led to inquire into the incidents he has met with, and the discoveries he has made. Indulge me in a curiofity of this kind, especially as my affection gives me an interest and concern in the event. You have been, my friend, upon the brink, the very edge of an eternal state; but God has restored you back to the world again. Did you meet with, or have you brought back, nothing new? Did nothing occur to stop or turn your usual train of thought? Were your apprehensions of invisible things exactly the fame in the height of your disorder, when you were cut off from the world and all its engagements, as when you were in perfect health, and in the highest enjoyment of your own inclinations?

ited,

0

ï..

s illand nore ould efore gard

l diinto eries this inte-, my

ex-

the you ccur Vere y the you

and ons.?

If you answer me, "Yes, all things are just the " fame as formerly, the difference between fickness " and health only excepted;" I am at a lofs how to reply. I can only figh and wonder; figh, that it should be thus with any, that it should be thus with you whom I dearly love; and wonder, fince this unhappy case, strange as it seems in one view. is yet so frequent, why it was not always thus with myself; for long and often it was just so. Many a time, when fickness had brought me, as we fay, to death's door, I was as eafy and infensible as the failor, who, in the height of a storm, should prefume to fleep upon the top of the mast, quite regardless that the next toffing wave might plunge him into the raging ocean, beyond all possibility of relief. But at length a day came, which, though the most terrible day I ever saw, I can now look back upon with thankfulness and pleasure: I say, the time came, when, in fuch a helpless extremity, and under the expectation of immediate death, it pleased God to command the veil from my eyes, and I faw things in some measure as they really were. Imagine with yourfelf, a person trembling upon the point of a dreadful precipice, a powerful and inexorable enemy eager to push him down, and an affemblage of all that is horrible waiting at the bottom for his fall; even this will give you but a faint representation of the state of my mind at that time. Believe me, it was not a whim or a dream, which changed my fentiments and conduct, but a powerful conviction which will not admit the least doubt; an evidence which, like that I have of my own existence, I cannot call in question without contradicting all my fenfes. And though my case was in some respects uncommon, yet something like it is known by one and another every day: and I have myfelf converfed with many, who, after a course of years spent in defending Deistical principles,

bat

an

tur

eve

me

hin

I u

ver

pri

wit

(wl

Arc

VOL

An

it!

will

tho

will

my

will

call

of y

dire

will

one

affli

will

fent

and

the

the

God

that

be a

vinc

principles, or indulging libertine practices, when they have thought themselves confirmed in their schemes by the cool affent of what they then deemed Impartial Reafon, have been like me brought to glory in the crofs of Christ, and to live by that faith which they had before flighted and opposed. By these instances, I know that nothing is too hard for the Almighty. The fame power which humbled me, can undoubtedly bring down the most haughty infidel upon earth. And as I likewife knew, that, to thew his power, he is often pleafed to make use of weak inftruments, I am encouraged, notwithstanding the apparent difficulty of succeeding, to warn those over whom friendship or affection gives me any influence, of the evil and the danger of a course of life formed upon the prevailing maxims of the world. So far as I neglect this, I am unfaithful in my professions both to God and man, oly or resemble the same same same same

I shall not at present trouble you in an argumentative way. If by dint of reasoning I could effect fome change in your notions, my arguments, unlefs applied by a fuperior power, would fill leave your heart unchanged and untouched. A man may give his affent to the gospel, and be able to defend it against others, and yet not have his own spirit truly influenced by it. This thought I shall leave with you, that if your scheme be not true to a demonfration, it must necessarily be false; for the iffue is too important to make a doubt on the dangerous fide tolerable. If the Christian could possibly be mistaken, he is still upon equal terms with those who pronounce him to be fo; but if the Deift be wrong, (that is, if we are in the right), the confequence to him must be unavoidable and intolerable. This, you will fay, is a trite argument: I own it; but, beaten as it is, it will never be worn out or answered.

Permit

6

en

ir.

n-

to

at

d.

rd n-

ft

fe.

b

d,

d-

f-

10

e-

3

0

1-Ct

fs

T

e

it

y:

h

-

e

S

e

e

5

t

Permit me to remind you, that the points in debate between us are already fettled in themfelves. and that our talking cannot after or affect the nature of things; for they will be as they are, whatever apprehensions we may form of them: and remember likewise, that we must all, each one for himself, experience on which side the truth lies. I used a wrong word, when I spoke of your recovery; my dear friend, look upon it only as a reprieve; for you carry the sentence of death about with you still; and unless you should be cut off (which God of his mercy forbid!) by a fudden stroke, you will as furely lie upon a deathbed, as you have been now raised from a bed of sickness. And remember likewife, (how can I bear to write it!) that, should you neglect my admonitions, they will, notwithstanding, have an effect upon you, though not such an effect as I could wish. They will render you more inexculable. I have delivered my own foul by faithfully warning you: but if you will not examine the matter with that feriousness it calls for; if you will not look up to God, the former of your body, and the preserver of your spirit, for direction and affiftance how to please him; if you will have your reading and conversation only on one fide of the question; if you determine to let afflictions and dangers, mercies and deliverances, all pass without reflection and improvement; if you will fpend your life as though you thought you were fent into the world only to eat, fleep, and play, and, after a course of years, be extinguished like the fnuff of a candle; - why, then, you must abide the consequences. But assuredly, sooner or later, God will meet you. My hearty daily prayer is, that it may be in a way of mercy, and that you may be added to the number of the trophies of his invincible grace.

I am, &c.

LETTER XXXVII.

Charles Charles Salt Continues & January St. 512 Fronts L.

Some Points of Christian Experience considered.

To a Friend.

va a sea vido de origo, aboa despresarios.

Mp Dear Sir, was translated was a not act to page

Trust the difference of our sentiments, since we are agreed in the one thing needful, will no more interrupt our union and fellowship, than the difference of our features, or the tone of our voices. I wish you to believe that I would be no advocate for carelessness or formality. I hope my conscience bears me witness, that, befides trufting in the letter of the scripture, I likewise desire an increase of that inward and comfortable fense of divine things in which I believe you are happy; and that I wish not only to be a subject of the kingdom of Jesus, but likewise to have that kingdom powerfully set up in my heart, which confifts of righteoufness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. Indeed I fee not how these can be distinguished, or what ground I could have to think myself a subject of his kingdom, unless I earnestly defired to have that kingdom in all its branches and bleffings flourishing in my foul. I do not know that I live in the neglect of any means appointed of God for my growth in these bleffings, or willingly allow myself in what is inconfistent with them; I think my heart is habitually in the pursuit of them, and that there is feldom an hour in any day when lively communion with my God, in Christ, is not present to my view as the chief good. To this purpose, through grace, I can venture to express myself to man, though still it is true, when I come before the Lord, notwithair tha is of Zie

fta

will but that def

tho

fon Ma foll den

evic

thri

of with fent foul ther fent

wine mor pera upon in th

fiture than conv

that an a 371

we

no

es.

ate

nce

ter

of

ifh

us, fet

is.

fee.

nd

g-

g-

in

in

is-

15

on

ew

ce,

hng ftanding the diligence and circumspection I would aim at, I see myself a poor inconsistent creature, that my strength is perfect weakness, and all I have is sin. I confess I am afraid of fixing the criterion of a work of grace too high, lest the mourners in Zion should be discouraged; because I find it is the will of God that such should not be discouraged, but comforted; and because it appears to me, that the scriptural marks have respect rather to desires, if real, than to attainments, or at least to those attainments which are often possessed by perfons who are kept very short of sensible comforts, Matth. v. 3.—9. Luke, xviii. 12. 13. 1 Pet. ii. 7.

The points between you and me feem chiefly the following: 1. When may a person be properly denominated a believer? 2. What are the proper evidences and necessary concomitants of a lively thriving frame of spirit? 3. Whether such a degree of faithfulness to light received, as is consistent with the remnant of a depraved nature in our prefent state, will certainly and always preferve our fouls from declentions and winter-featons? 4. Whether that gracious humility, which arifes from a due fente of our own vileness, and of the riches of divine grace, be ordinarily attainable without some mortifying experience of the deceitfulness and defperate wickedness of our own hearts? A few lines upon each of these particulars will, I think, take in the chief parts of your letter.

I. We differ fomething with respect to what conflitutes a believer. I own nothing has surprised me more, in the course of our friendly debate, than your supposing that a person should date his conversion and his commencing a believer, from the time of his receiving the gospel-truths with that clearness and power as to produce in him an abiding assurance. The apostle, in Eph. i. 13.

make

makes a plain distinction between believing and being fealed with the Holy Spirit of promife. By the experience and observation of many years, I have been more and more perfuaded, that to represent affurance as being of the essence of faith. is not agreeable to the scripture, which in many places either expressly afferts, or strongly intimates, the contrary, John, i. 50. and xx. 20. Rom. x. o. 1 John, v. 1. Whoever is not a believer, must be an unbeliever; there can be no medium. Either there are many believers who have not affurance. or elfe there are many unbelievers who love the Lord Jefus, hate fin, are poor in spirit, and adorn the doctrine of the gospel by their temper and conversation: and I doubt not but those who now have affurance, had, before they attained it, a fomething which wrought by love, and overcame the world. I know no principle capable of these effects but faith, which, though at first it be like a grain of mustard-seed, is the seed of God: though it be faint it is genuine, as the dawning light is of the same nature with that which flows from the noon-day fun. I allow that while faith is weak, there may be little folid comfort, if by that expresfion, abiding comfort be meant. Faith gives fafety and spiritual life: abiding peace and establishment follow the fealing of the Spirit. But though an infant has not the strength, activity, and understanding, which he will attain when he arrives to the age of manhood, he is as fully possessed of a principle of life, while he is an infant, as at any time afterwards.

II. We feem to differ likewise as to the marks of a lively thriving spirit; at least if any are supposed to be better or surer than those to which our Lord has promised blessedues, Matth. v. 3.—9. He has said, "Blessed are they that mourn;" but he

Let

has

fort

fent fent trut whice mak tual we thing to pe of a from But

intention love, should my this, mount for r

princ

faw f ther i leave to fu he ki fmall rience

times

to all to th be cal all his

wife a stance conne

the

. 37. be-By s, I reaith. any ates, x. 9. t be ther nce, the dorn connow t, a ame hefe ke a ough s of the eak, prefafety ment h an ders to of a time

ks of ofed Lord He he has

has not faid, More bleffed are they that are comforted. They are to be fure more happy at prefent; but their bleffedness confifts not in their prefent comforts, but in those perceptions of gospeltruths, which form them to that contrite spirit in which God delighteth (If. lvii. 18.), and which make them capable of divine comforts, and spiritual hungerings and thirstings after them. Perhaps we do not argue ad idem; we may mean different things. I would not represent myself as a stranger to peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. In the midst of all my conflicts, I have a heart-felt fatisfaction from the gospel, which nothing else could give. But I mean, though this be with me as an abiding principle, it rarely affords me what I think you intend when you speak of sensible comforts. I cannot feel that warmth of heart, that glowing of love, which the knowledge of fuch a Saviour should inspire. I account it my sin, and I feel it my burden, that I cannot. And when I truly do this, when I can abhor myself for my stupidity. mourn over it, and humbly look up to the Lord for relief against it, I judge my foul to be at such times as much alive to God, as it would be if he faw fit to increase my comfort. Let me always either rejoice in him, or mourn after him, I would leave the alternative to him, who knows best how to fuit his dispensations to my state; and I trust he knows that I do not fay this because I set a fmall value upon his prefence. As to the experience of the apostles, I believe they were patterns to all fucceeding believers; but with fome regard to the feveral trials and fervices to which we may be called in this world, he distributes feverally to all his people according to his own will, yet with a wife and gracious accommodation to the circumstances and situations of each. The Apostle Paul connects the aboundings of his confolations with

the aboundings of his afflictions, and with the state of the people to whom he preached, 2 Cor. i. 4. to 7. And if, instead of preaching the gospel from Jerusalem to Illyricum in the face of persecution, he had lived in a land of liberty, and been confined to a parochial cure, for aught I know, his cup might not have run over so often. Succeeding ministers of the gospel, when called to very laborious and painful services, have, for the like reasons, been often favoured with a double portion of that joy which makes hard things eafy, and bitter things And, in general, all the Lord's people who walk humbly before him, may expect that in or after seasons of great trial, and in proportion to their pressures, he will favour them with peculiar comforts. It is in this way, he in a great meafure fulfils his promise of making their strength equal to their day. And I am enabled to trust him in this matter, that if he should at any time see fit to call me to a more difficult and dangerous sphere of fervice, or lead me into the furnace of affliction, he would, if he faw it needful, support and refresh me by such manifestations of his glory and love, as I know but little of at present. In a word, an humble dependent frame of spirit, perseverance in the use of appointed means, care to avoid all occasions of sin, an endeavour to glorify God in our callings, and an eye to Jesus as our all in all; - these things are to me fure indications that the foul is right, that the Lord is present, and that grace is thriving and in exercise, whether sensible confolations abound or not.

III. I propose the third question, concerning such a degree of faithfulness to light received, as is consistent with the remnants of a depraved nature, because I apprehend one effect of indwelling sin is, to render it morally impossible for us to be entirely faithful to that light and power which God has gi-

Let.

ven 1 we c ny a mine knov faith of h with fresh bette ved. fram grace amis With and f I can atten praye fo da at for the de Iam it is the me. in a g be wl with i wife n prevai which Sheph ly und " ho " not

which

count,

ren

worlt

state i. 4. rom , he ed to iight fters and been joy ings eople at in rtion ecumeangth him ee fit here Micand and vord, rance id all od in ll in that I that nfible

rning
ed, as
ature,
fin is,
atirely
as gi-

ven us. It may found like a contradiction to fav. we cannot do what we can do: but there are many ænigmas in a believer's experience, at least in mine; and I never expect to meet the man that knows his own heart, that will fay he is always faithful, diligent, and obedient, to the full extent of his ability; I rather expect he would confess. with me, that he feels a need of more ability, and fresh supplies of grace, to enable him to make a better improvement of what he has already received. If some, as you suppose, in their dullest frames can read the Bible, go to the throne of grace, and mourn (as they ought) over what is amis, I must say for myself, I can, and I cannot. Without doubt I can take the Bible in my hand. and force myielf to read it; I can kneel down, and I can fee I ought to mourn: but to understand and attend to what I read, to engage my heart in prayer, or to be duly humbled under the fense of fo dark and diffipated a state of mind; these things. at some seasons, I can no more do than I can raise the dead, and yet I cannot plead positive inability. I am fatisfied that what prevents me is my fin, but it is the fin of my nature, the fin that dwelleth in me. And I expect it will be thus with me at times, in a greater or less degree, till this body of fin shall be wholly deftroyed. Yet I believe the Lord is with me, even when he feems to be abfent, otherwife my corruptions, at fuch feafons, might eafily prevail to betray me into open or allowed fin, which, bleffed be the grace and care of my good Shepherd, is not the case. I know not if I rightly understand the expression, "We may humbly " hope, that those things we fall into, which are " not in our power to prevent, will not be fet to " our account." The least of the evils I feel, and which feem most involuntary, if fet to my account, would ruin me; and I trust, that even my

Let

Pau

worst deviations shall not appear against me, because I am a believer in Jesus: and I know, and am sure, that I do not wish to continue in sin that grace may abound. My conscience bears me witness, that I would not desire the rule of duty to be narrowed, or accommodated to my imperfections in a single instance. If the expression only means, that these unavoidable effects of our evil nature should not break our peace of conscience, or discourage us in our approaches to God, I am of the same mind; through mercy I have seldom any more doubt of my acceptance in the Beloved, when in a dark frame, than when I am most sa

voured with liberty. IV. Whether true evangelical humility, and an enlarged view of the grace of God in Christ triumphing over all obstacles, be ordinarily attainable without an experience of declenfions, backslidings, and repeated forgiveness? is the last question I shall consider. I dare say you will do me the justice to believe, that I would not advise any one to run into fin in order to get a knowledge of his own heart: David broke his bones thereby; he obtained an affecting proof of his inability of standing in his own strength, and of the skill and goodness of his physician who healed him: yet no man in his wits would break his bones for the fake of making experiments, if he were ever fo fure they would be well fet again. You think that a believer is never more humble in his own eyes, or admires Jesus more, than when he is filled with joy and peace; I readily allow, that the present impresfions of divine love are humbling; however, the direct tendency of gracious consolations in themfelves, is one thing; what evils they may afterwards occasion through the desperate depravity of our hearts, is another. We have a memorable case in point to explain my meaning. The Apostle Paul's

ftate wer ftian Lor hear told have faw wor fuffi the o faint fin; abun and s that buffe ftren whic geroi be e by th there ftrivi all a upon prefe: their hend

their

things

cover

and n

ness,

langu:

" trai

et. 37 , be-, and that witity to erfeconly r evil ience, I am eldom loved. oft fand an Christ ttainackfliquedo me fe any dge of ereby; lity of ll and yet no e fake fure that a es, or th joy nprelr, the themaftervity of

le case

Postle Paul's

Paul's recollection of his course while in a natural state, and the fingular manner of his conversion. were evidently fuited to make him an humble Chriftian, and he was fo. By an especial favour of the Lord, he was afterwards taken up into the third heaven; what he faw or heard there he has not told us, but furely he met with nothing that could have a tendency to make him proud; doubtlefs he faw Jefus in his glory, and the humble fpiritual worship of heaven; a fight which we might deem fufficient to make him walk in felf-abasement all the days of his life: but Paul, though an eminent faint, was still liable to the effects of indwelling fin; he was in danger of being exalted through the abundance of revelations, and the Lord, his wife and gracious keeper, faw fit, in order to prevent it, that a meffenger from Satan should be given him to buffet him. Pride is fo fubtle, that it can gather firength even from those gracious manifestations which feem directly calculated to mortify it; fo dangerous, that a messenger from Satan himself may be esteemed a mercy, if over-ruled and fanctified by the Lord to make or keep us more humble: therefore, though we can never be too earnest in ftriving against sin, too watchful in abstaining from all appearance of evil, and though they who wait upon the Lord may comfortably hope, that he will preserve them from such things as would dishonour their profession in the fight of men, yet I apprehend they who appear most to adorn the gospel in their outward conversation, are conscious of many things between the Lord and their own fouls, which covers them with shame, and that his tenderness and mercy to them, notwithstanding their perversenels, constrains them with admiration to adopt the language of Micah, "Who is a God like unto " thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and paffeth by the " transgression of the remnant of his heritage?"

and I believe likewise, that without such striking and repeated proofs of what is in their hearts, they would not fo feelingly enter into the spirit of Job's confession, "Behold, I am vile!" nor would they have fuch a lively fense of their obligations to the merciful care and faithfulness of their great Shepherd, or of their entire and absolute dependence upon him, for wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption: I find these considerations useful and necessary to reconcile me to my lot. The Lord knows what I need, and what I can bear: gladly would I receive, earnestly would I defire, more of comforts while here; but if I mourn now, I hope to be comforted in heaven; in the mean time it is more immediately necessary for me, both as a Christian and as a minister, that I should be humbled; the Lord's will be done. I cannot pretend to determine what ministers, or what body of people, come nearest the character of the primitive time; but in my judgement they are the happiest who have the lowest thoughts of themselves, and in whose eyes Jesus is most glorious and precious.

I am, &c.

and the second tenter of tenter of the second tenter of the second tenter of tente

LETTER XXXVIII.

That True Religion is necessary, in order to the best Enjoyment of the Pleasures of the present Life.

To a Gay Friend.

Dear Sir,

Though I truly love you, and have no reason to doubt of the reality of your friendship to me; yet I cannot but apprehend, that notwithstanding

our with for dark you que. Rath you with me a and concernit

Let

ment of fer on you whate that I menti judge as mu of the you of lutely for the

fome

In

But I am come.
one even that I fides, a me an interpretation between

conclu

Vol.

37. cing hey ob's hey the nepence ficaions The éar: fire, now, nean both

nen

pre-

dy of

nitive

piest

us.

e best

fon to o me; inding our our mutual regard, and my frequent attempts to be witty (if I could) for your diversion, there is a something in most of my letters (which I cannot, dare not wholly suppress) that disgusts and wearies you, and makes you less inclined to keep up a frequent intercourse, than you would otherwise be. Rather than lose you quite, I will in general spare you as much as I can; but at present you must bear with me, and allow me full scope. You have given me a challenge, which I know not how to pass over; and since you so far justify my preaching, as to condescend to preach (in your way) yourself, permit me for this time to preach again, and to take some passages in your letter for my text.

In the prefent debate I will accept your compliment, and suppose myself to be, as you say, a man of sense. You allow, then, that all the sense is not on your side. This indeed you cannot deny; for whatever becomes of me, it is needless to tell you, that Hale, Boyle, and other great names I could mention, were men of as great penetration and judgement, had as good opportunities, and took as much pains to be informed of the truth, as any of the advocates for insidelity can pretend to. And you cannot with any modesty or consistence absolutely determine, that they had not as good grounds for thinking themselves right, as you can have for

concluding they were wrong.

But declining the advantage of human authority, I am content the point should rest between you and me. And here I beg you to observe, that I have one evident advantage over you in judging, namely, that I have experienced the good and evil on both sides, and you only on one. If you were to send me an inventory of your pleasures, how charmingly your time runs on, and how dextrously it is divided between the coffee-houses, play-house, the cardable, and tavern, with intervals of balls, concerts, Vol. I.

&c.; I could answer, that most of these I have tried and tried again, and know the utmost they can yield, and have feen enough of the rest, most heartily to despise them all. Setting religion entirely out of the question, I profess I had rather be a worm to crawl upon the ground, than to bear the name of MAN upon the poor terms of whiling away my life in an infipid round of fuch infignificant and unmanly trifles. I will return your own expression,-I believe you to be a person of sense; but, alas! how do you prostitute your talents and capacity; how far do you act below yourself, if you know no higher purpose of life than these childish distinations, together with the more ferious business of rising early and fitting up late, to amass money that you may be able to enlarge your expences! I am fure, while I lived in these things, I found them unsatisfying and empty to the last degree; and the only advantage they afforded (miserable are they who are forced to deem it an advantage) was, that they often relieved me from the trouble and burden of thinking. If you have any other pleasures than these, they are fuch as must be evil and inconvenient even upon your own plan; and therefore my friendship will not allow me to bring them into the account. I am willing to hope you do not stoop still lower in purfuit of fatisfaction. Thus far we stand upon even ground. You know all that a life of pleasure can give, and I know it likewife.

On the other hand, if I should attempt to explain to you the source and streams of my best pleasures, such as a comfortable assurance of the pardon of my sins, an habitual communion with the God who made heaven and earth, a calm reliance on the Divine Providence, the chearing prospect of a better life in a better world, with the pleasing foretastes of heaven in my own foul; should I, or could I, tell you the pleasure I often find in read-

ing tha def of the whi of and you thin

Le

then B mak quic forts as m with than cial l flutte fingnatio well with who : perha and c " bu would maxir it cani my ac the br one th marria this re you m

acquai

tried yield, illy to at of one of y life unon,—
alas!
city;
w no tions,

g ear.

while
Ifying
dvane foren reking,
ey are
upon
p will
I am
pureven
e can

pleaparh the
liance
sect of
eafing
I, or
reading

ing the scripture, in the exercise of prayer, and in that fort of preaching and conversation which you despise; I doubt not but you would think as meanly of my happiness as I do of yours. But here lies the difference, my dear friend, you condemn that which you have never tried. You know no more of these things than a blind man does of colours; and, notwithstanding all your flourishes, I defy you to be at all times able to satisfy yourself, that things may not possibly be as I have represented them.

Besides, what do I lose upon my plan, that should make me fo worthy of your pity? Have you a quicker relish in the prudent use of temporal comforts? Do you think I do not eat my food with as much pleasure as you can do, though perhaps with less cost and variety. Is your sleep sounder than mine? Have not I as much fatisfaction in focial life? It is true, to join much with the gay fluttering tribe, who spend their days in laugh and fing-fong, is equally contrary to my duty and inclination. But I have friends and acquaintance as well as you. Among the many who favour me with their esteem and friendship, there are some who are persons of sense, learning, wit, and (what perhaps may weigh as much with you) of fortune and distinction. And if you should fay, "Ay, " but they are all enthusiasts like yourself," you would fay nothing to the purpose; fince upon your maxim, That "happiness is according to opinion," it cannot be an objection, but the contrary, to have my acquaintance to my own taste. Thus much for the brighter fide of your fituation; — or let me add one thing more. I know you have thoughts of marriage: do you think, if you should enter into this relation, your principles are calculated to make you more happy in it than I am? You are well acquainted with our family-life. Do you propose

Q 2

to know more of the peace and heart-felt joy of domestic union than I have known, and continue to know to this hour? I wish you may equal us; and if you do, we shall still be as before, but upon even ground. I need not turn Deist, to enjoy the best

and the most that this life can afford.

But I need not tell you, that the present life is not made up of pleafurable incidents only. Pain, fickness, losses, disappointments, injuries, and affronts with men, will more or less, at one time or other, be our lot. And can you bear these trials better than I? You will not pretend to it. Let me appeal to yourfelf: How often do you toss and disquiet yourself, like a wild bull in a net, when things cross your expectations? As your thoughts are more engroffed by what you fee, you must be more keenly sensible of what you feel. You cannot view these trials as appointed by a wife and heavenly Father in fubservience to your good; you cannot taste the sweetness of his promises, nor feel the fecret supports of his strength, in an hour of affliction; you cannot fo cast your burden and care upon him, as to find a fensible relief to your spirit thereby; nor can you fee his hand engaged and employed in effecting your deliverance. Of these things you know no more than of the art of flying; but I feriously affure you, and I believe my testimony will go farther with you than my judgement, that they are realities, and that I have found them to be fo. When my worldly concerns have been most thorny and discouraging, I have once and again felt the most of that peace which the world can neither give nor take away. However, I may state the case still lower. You do pretty well among your friends; but how do you like being alone? Would you not give something for that happy secret, which could enable you to pass a rainy day pleasantly, without the affistance of business, company,

pany great wher recru fchen interv

Let.

W who fpend made your fpirit, togetl card-a vou. being But I forbea eyes, expect of my as his How t useful dearly and yo to wha viding ners, not hi quest;

it in g

&c.

pany, or amusement? Would it not mortify you

f doue to and even best

. 38.

ife is Pain, d afne or trials Let and when and

these ying; teftinent,

and world

one?

pany,

ights At be canyou r feel ur of care

fpirit and

them been

may nong

by fey day com-

greatly to travel for a week in an unfrequented road. where you should meet with no lively incidents to recruit and raise your spirits? Alas! what a poor scheme of pleasure is yours, that will not support an interval of reflection!

What you have heard is true; I have a few friends who meet at my house once a-fortnight, and we foend an hour or two in worshipping the God who made us. And can this move your indignation, or your compassion? Does it shew a much nobler spirit, a more refined way of thinking, to live altogether without God in the world? If I kept a card-affembly at those times, it would not displease you. How can you, as a person of sense, avoid being shocked at your own unhappy prejudice? But I remember how it was once with myfelf, and forbear to wonder. May he who has opened my eyes, open yours! He only can do it. I do not expect to convince you by any thing I can fay as of myself; but if he be pleased to make use of me as his instrument, then you will be convinced. How should I then rejoice! I should rejoice to be useful to any one, but especially to you, whom I dearly love. May God shew you your true self, and your true state; then you will attentively listen to what you disdain to hear of, his goodness in pro viding redemption and pardon for the chief of finners, through him who died upon the crofs for fins not his own. Keep this letter by you at my request; and when you write, tell me that you receive it in good part; and that you still believe me to be, &c.

LETTER XXXIX.

A Word in Season.

Dear Sir,

IN this dark and declining day, when iniquity abounds, the awful tokens of God's displeasure are multiplying around us, and too many professors, not duly sensible of the real cause of all the evils we either feel, or have reason to fear, are disputing, instead of praying; may the Lord bestow upon you and me, and upon all who fear his name, a spirit suited to the times! that the words of David, "I beheld the transpressors, and was grieved," may express the very sensation and frame of our hearts. Permit me to keep this expression in my view while I write, though it may perhaps give my letter some-

thing of the air of a fermon.

The Hebrew word answering to "I was grieved," fignifies fuch a kind of grief as is mixed with diflike; fuch a grief as a believer must feel when he has a sense of his own corruptions. It is frequently rendered, as in Ezek. xx. 43. to lothe: "You " shall lothe yourselves in your own fight." We are not required, strictly, to hate ourselves, but the evil that is in us. So, when we look at transgreffors, we are not to hate, but to pity them, mourn over them, and pray for them; nor have we any right to boast over them; for, by nature, and of ourselves, we are NO BETTER than they. But their finfulness should cause a dislike, an holy indignation: as it is recorded of our Lord, who, though full of compassion and tenderness, so that he wept over his enemies, and prayed for his actual murderers, yet looked upon transgressors with anger,

Let.

hear

natu and. ficie at al Wh which Belie pifie then their be g Lot, " W who conc their ed. rity, and o both of m fee th of th Zion ards ! accou " lio " 0 of be

of Go Th count his ho

be ter

were

t. 39.

quity

afure

ffors,

ils we

iting,

you

fpirit.

" I

may

earts.

while

ome-

ved,"

h dif-

en he

uent-

You

We

but

ranf-

hem,

anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts.

A feeling of this kind feems effential to that new nature which characterises the children of God; and, where it is not in habitual exercise, it is a sufficient evidence, that the foul, if truly alive to God at all, is at least in a lean and distempered state. Who can avoid being grieved and hurt by that which is in direct opposition to what he most loves? Believers love HOLINESS; and, unless when stupified by the arts of Satan, can hardly bear themselves for what they find contrary to it within their own breafts; and must therefore, of course, be grieved with the fins of others. Like righteous Lot, and from his principles, they are "vexed" " with the conversation of the wicked." Can they who reverence the name of God be easy and unconcerned when they hear it blasphemed? No; their ears are wounded, and their hearts are pained. Can they who are followers of peace and purity, behold, unmoved, the riots, licentiousness, and daring wickedness, of those who have cast off both shame and fear? Can they who have bowels of mercy and compassion, be unaffected when they fee the iron hand of Oppression grinding the faces of the poor? Or can any who love the fongs of Zion, help being shocked with the fongs of drunkards? I trust there are many, who, upon these accounts, are daily crying, "My foul is among " lions:" "Wo is me that I dwell in Mesech!" " O gather not my foul with finners." The thought of being thut up for ever with the ungodly would be terrrible as hell to a gracious foul, though there were no devouring fire, no keen fense of the wrath of God, to be feared.

They are grieved likewise upon their Lord's account; for they have obtained a spark of zeal for his honour and glory. With Elijah, they are "ve-

Q4

ry

have
ture,
they.
holy
who,
that
is acwith

nger,

"ry jealous for the Lord of hosts." They feel their obligations to him, and know he well deserves to reign in every heart. But when, on the contrary, they see almost every one in a conspiracy against him, despising him to his face, trampling upon his laws, rejecting his authority, and abusing his patience; their eyes affect their hearts. What man of sensibility could brook to see every one about him contriving how to affront and injure the person whom he most loved? Now the Lord is the believer's best friend, the beloved of his soul; and therefore he is grieved and troubled when he "beholds" the transgressors."

This emotion is likewise heightened by compassion to souls. Grace gives some view of the evil of sin, the dreadfulness of the wrath of God, and the vast importance of that word ETERNITY. Thus instructed in the sanctuary of God, they would be stocks and stones, were they capable of beholding sinners rushing upon destruction, without being grieved for them. But they cannot bear it. They cannot but give and repeat a faithful warning, though they have little reason to expect any better return than scorn and ill treatment, for what the world accounts an impertinent officiousness.

But who then are believers? Who are thus "on the Lord's fide?" If these sentiments are common and radical to all who are born of God, can we make no abatement? or must we unchristian perhaps the greater part of professors at this time? for it is too evident, that many who bear the name of gospel-professors, discover but little of this concern. In general, I think, this subject affords no improper test for the trial of our spirits. The effects of grace, in similar circumstances, are uniform; but if any, who think themselves possessors of it, feel no grief for the aboundings of sin, and

Let.

the or recor it wil left th Lord wher will

as hi ment Bu

the ti for tr for tl when these partic they o on a natio that h ligh a which be a f in the **fuppo** troub leaves to be them

and to annal feafor other What

fwelle

amon

their is to rary, ainft in his pan of him rfon elicere-

pafevil and TY. hey of ithpear of of of

hus omcan tian ne?

no efni-

ors ind the the obstinacy of sinners, they differ from the saints recorded both in the Old and New Testament; and it will be their wisdom to examine and take heed lest they be deceived. It is easy to call Christ, Lord, Lord; but a criminal lukewarmness of spirit, where his cause, honour, and gospel are in question, will one day meet with an awful rebuke, and be treated, in those who make mention of his name, as high treason against his person and government.

But if we allow, that, through the contagion of the times, and the power of Satan, it is possible for true Christians to fink into this indifference, and for the wife as well as the foolish virgins to sleep, when they should be watching unto prayer; even these have much to fear, lest they should largely participate in the fufferings which the provocations they connive at have a direct tendency to bring upon a finful people. When national fins draw down national judgements, the Lord has given us a hope, that he will fix a mark of protection upon them who high and mourn in fecret before him, for the evils which they are unable to prevent. To these he will be a fanctuary; he will either preserve them unhurt, in the midst of furrounding calamities, or he will support them with confolations superior to all their troubles, when the hearts of others are shaken like leaves in a storm. But none have reason to expect to be thus privileged, who have not a heart given them to lament their own fins, and the fins of those among whom they live.

Surely the Lord has a controverfy with this land; and there hardly can a period be affigured in the annals of ages, when it was more expedient, or feafonable, for those who fear him, to stir up each other to humiliation and prayer, than at present. What is commonly called our national debt, is swelled to an enormous greatness. It may be quick-

Q 5

ly

ly expressed in figures; but a person must be some. thing versed in calculation, to form a tolerable idea of accumulated millions. But what arithme. tic is sufficient to compute the immensity of our na. tional debt in a spiritual sense? or, in other words. the amount of our national fins? The spirit of infidelity, which for a time distinguished, comparatively, a few, and, like a river, was restrained within narrow bounds, has of late years broken down its banks, and deluged the land. This wide-spreading evil has, in innumerable instances, as might be expected, emboldened the natural heart against the fear of God, hardened it to an infensibility of moral obligation, and strengthened its prejudices against the gospel. The consequence has been, that profligate wickedness is become almost as universal as the air we breathe; and is practifed with little more referve or fecrecy than the transactions of common business, except in such instances as would subject the offender to the penalty of human laws. O the unspeakable patience of God! The multiplied inftances of impiety, blasphemy, cruelty, adultery, villany, and abominations, not to be thought of without horror, under which this land groans, are only known to him who knoweth all things. There are few fins which imply greater contempt of God, or a more obdurate state of mind in the offender, than perjury; yet the guilt of it is so little regarded, and temptations to it so very frequent, that perhaps I do not go too far in fuppoling, there are more deliberate acts of perjury committed amongst us, than among all the rest of mankind taken together. Though fome of the Roman poets and historians have given very dark pictures of the times they lived in, their worst defcriptions of this kind would hardly be found exaggerated, if applied to our own. But what are the fins of Heathens, if compared with the like evils, perpetrated

Let.

fian of tand gree, forde

hear TH affor grief. the v able how by m true posed dilbon the fi tution of pr him c fpects capab and p confic a fpar learne nectio bling to th " Sha " Lo " fuc fee th

fully word.

truly

et. 39. fome. erable thmear navords. rit of parawithdown read-

ft the moes athat verfal little

ht be

as of rould laws. aultiy, a-

) be land all all eater e of

guilt it fo

er in perrest the

dexag-

the vils

ated

perpetrated in a land bearing the name of Chriftian, favoured with the word of God, the light of the gospel, and enjoying the bleffings of civil and religious liberty and peace, in a higher degree, and for a longer continuance, than was afforded to any people of whose history we have

The state of the churches of Christ at this time affords likewife ample cause for humiliation and grief. The formality, conformity to the world, the want of love, the intemperate, and unprofitable contentions, which prevail among us, shew how faintly the power of the gospel is felt, even by many who profess to have embraced it. The true and undefiled doctrine of Jesus is not only opposed by its declared enemies, but wounded and dissonoured in the house of its friends. And tho the fins of those who avow subjection to the institutions of Christ, may not have so gross a stamp of profligacy and immorality, as of those who set him openly at defiance; yet they have, in some refpects, an aggravation, of which the others are not capable; as being committed against clearer light, and peculiar acknowledged obligations. From the consideration of both taken together, who, that has a spark of seriousness and attention, and that has learned from scripture and history the sure connection between fin and trouble, can forbear trembling at that alarming question, so often proposed to the consciences of ungrateful Israel of old, " Shall not I visit for these things? faith the " Lord: and shall not my foul be AVENGED on " fuch a nation as this?" Especially when we fee the dispensations of God's providence so awfully corresponding with the threatenings in his

How much is it to be defired, then, that all who truly fear the Lord, instead of wasting their time

Q. 6.

im

TI

CO

fre

ve

pr

up

cij

th

th

in

CI

po

(u

fu Lo

th

th

ol

ui

ea

ca

m

to

ju

fe

fo

Pi fe

fe

ec

in useless squabbles, may unite in earnest prayer; and, with deep compunction of heart, bemoan those evils which, unless repented of and forsaken, may bring upon us, as a people, such distress as neither we nor our fathers have known! If he is pleased thus to give us a heart to seek him, he will yet be found of us; but if, when his hand is listed up, we cannot or will not see, nor regard the signs of the times, there is great reason to sear, that our case is deplorable indeed.

A few, however, there will be, who will lay these things suitably to heart; and whom the Lord will favour and spare, as a man spareth his only son that serveth him. That you and I may be of this happy number, is the sincere prayer of, &c.

LETTER XL.

A Word to Profesors in Trade.

Dear Sir,

IT is suspected, (or rather it is too certainly known), that, among those who are deemed gospel-professors, there are some persons who allow themselves in the practice of dealing in prohibited, uncustomed, or (as the common phrase is) smuggled goods, to the prejudice of the public revenue, and the detriment of the sair trader.

The decisions of the word of God, upon this point, are so plain and determinate, that it is rather difficult to conceive how a fincere mind can either overlook or mistake them. The same authority which forbids us to commit adultery, or murder, requires us to "render unto Cæsar the things" that are Cæsar's;" to render unto all their dues,

tribute

ayer: moan aken. es as he is e will lifted figns

t. 39.

l lay Lord only be of cc.

t our

ainly emed llow ited, agled and

this ther ther ority rder, ings ues. bute

tribute to whom tribute, custom to whom custom. These precepts enjoin no more than what the common sense of mankind pronounces to be due from subjects and members of society, to the governments they live under, and by which they are protected. But the obligation is greatly enforced upon those who acknowledge themselves the difciples of Christ, fince he has been pleased to make their compliance herein a part of the obedience they owe to himself. And it is plain, that these injunctions are univerfal and binding, under all civil governments, as such; for none can justly suppose, that tributes exacted by the Roman Emperors, (under whose dominion the first Christians lived), fuch as Tiberius or Nero, had the fanction of our Lord and his apostles on account of their peculiar

equity.

The vending fmuggled goods, or the buying them, if known to be fo, is likewise injurious to the fair trader, who, conscientiously paying the prescribed duties, cannot afford to fell so cheap as the smuggler; and therefore must expect the fewer customers. In this view, it offends the royal law, of "doing to others as we would they should do unto us." The force of this argument may be eafily felt by any one who will honestly make the case his own. Without any nice reasoning, people may know in a moment, that they should not like to be put to this disadvantage. It is therefore unjust (i. e. finful, and utterly unbecoming a professor of religion) to purchase smuggled goods, even in small quantities, and for family-use. for those who, being in trade themselves, make this practice a branch of their business, and, under the semblance of a fair reputation, are doing things in fecret which they would tremble to have discovered, being afraid of the exchequer, though not of God; - I can only pray, that God may give them repentance;

Le

cu

ble

ch

me

ou

to

ex

fpe

th

co

fu

fci

ha

ple

yo

to

na

th

66

66

kn

wh

fin

of

his

for

fee

the

liv

mi

It

for

po

repentance; for it is a work of darkness, and needs it. Transactions of this kind cannot be carried on for a course of time, without such a series and complication of fraud and meanness*, and for the most part of perjury likewise, as would be scandalous, not only in a professed Christian, but in an avowed insidel.

It should be observed likewise, that there is hardly any fet of men more lost to fociety, or in a situation more dangerous to themselves and others. than the people who are called smugglers. Frequent fightings, and fometimes murder itself, are the consequence of their illicit commerce. Their money is ill gotten, and it is generally ill fpent. They are greatly to be pitied. The employment they are accustomed to has a direct tendency to deprive them of character, and the privileges of focial life, and to harden their hearts, and stupify their consciences, in the ways of fin. But for whom are they risking their lives, and ruining their fouls? I would hope, Reader, not for you, if you account yourfelf a Christian. If you, for the fake of gain, encourage and affift them, by buying or felling their goods, you are so far responsible for the consequences. You encourage them in sin; you expose them to mischief. And have you so learned Christ? Is this the testimony you give of the uprightness of your hearts and ways? Is it thus you shew your compassion for the souls of men? Ah! shake your hands from gain fo dearly earned. Think not to support the cause of God with such gain: he hates robbery for burnt-offering. Think it not lawful, or fafe, to put a farthing of it into your treafury, left it fecretly communicate a moth and a

Dr Johnson, defining a smuggler, says, he is "a wretch" who imports or exports goods without payment of the cu-

ds on

n-

oft is.

ed

d-

1-

s,

e-

·e

ir

t.

0

f

y

r

e

r

r

1

curse to all that you posses; for it is the price of blood, the blood of souls. If you are indeed a child of God, and will persist in this path after admonition received, be assured your sin will find you out. If the Lord loves you, he will not suffer you to prosper in your perverseness. You may rather expect, that as a little damaged corn is sufficient to spoil the whole heap to which it is laid, so money thus obtained will deprive you of the blessing and comfort you might otherwise expect from your law-

ful acquisitions.

If you are determined to perfift, in opposition to fcripture, to law, to equity and humanity, you have doubtless, as I suppose you a professor, some plea or excuse with which you attempt to justify yourfelf, and to keep your conscience quiet. See to it, that it be fuch a one as will bear the examination of a dying hour. You will not furely plead, that "things are come to fuch a pass, there is no " carrying on business upon other terms to advan-" tage!" Will the practice of the world, who know not Christ, be a proper precedent for you who call yourfelf by his name? That cannot be, fince his command is, "Thou shalt not follow a " multitude to do evil." That the truth and power of his grace may be manifested, he is pleased to put his fervants into fuch fituations, that they must forego fome feeming advantages, and fuffer fome feeming hardships, in their worldly connections, if they will approve themselves faithful to him, and live in the exercise of a good conscience. He promifes, that his grace shall be sufficient for them. It is the bleffing of the Lord that maketh rich; and, for want of this, we see many rise early, take late rest, and eat the bread of carefulness, to no purpose. And I believe, integrity and diligence in bufiness, with a humble dependence upon his Provi-DENCE, are the best methods of thriving even in temporals.

temporals. However, they who lose for him are in no danger of losing by him. They may be confident of so much as he sees best for them; and they shall have his peace and blessing with it. But if, when you are placed in a state of trial, the love of the world is so powerful in your heart, that you cannot resist the temptation of enriching yourself by unlawful means, you have great reason to fear you have not his spirit, and are therefore none of his.

I am, &c.

and and and and and and and and

LETTER XLI.

On the Ministry of Angels.

Dear Sir,

THE faints on earth, though exposed to many fufferings, and affaulted by many enemies, are as fafe as the faints in glory. They have been enabled, in the day of God's power, to commit themselves to the care of Jesus, the great shepherd; who is faithful to his trust, and able to save them to the uttermost. His eye is always upon them; his everlasting arms are underneath them; and no power, or policy, can separate them from his love.

The apostle, in the name and behalf of the church militant, having taken a leisurely and distinct survey of all the difficulties and opposition they can possibly meet with, in life, or in death, from the visible or invisible worlds; triumphs in an assurance, that none of these things singly, nor all of them together, shall prevail: but that, on the contrary, believers shall be made conquerors, yea,

nore

fuppexperience palice greater ly a

moi

thei

cerr cipa domi clear of f

fibly then colle God

T

and crea thin the "k of t light have

mina yet they men

T

elect ved geth Head 40.

are on-

nd

But

ve

ou

elf

ear

of

ny

re

n-

n-

10

ne

r-

r,

ne

f-

n

1,

n

ll

e

1, e

more than conquerors, through Him who has loved

In the course of his enumeration of the real or fupposed dangers to which the people of Christ are exposed, he particularly mentions, angels, principalities, and powers; intimating to us a subject of great importance, though too feldom and too faintly attended to by us; I mean the part which the inhabitants of the unseen world take in our concerns. Angels is a general name; the terms, principalities and powers, and elsewhere thrones and dominions, applied to them, we shall not perhaps clearly understand, till we mingle with the world of spirits. These different names seem, however, to imply, that some difference of degree, and posfibly fome subordination of rule, obtains among them. But they shall not be able, either fingly or collectively, to separate believers from the love of

God which is in Christ Jesus.

The general distribution of angels, principalities, and powers, is into good and evil. They were all created glorious and excellent creatures; for nothing but good could originally proceed from God, the fountain of goodness. But some of them " kept not their first estate." Sin despoiled them of their glory, and changed them from angels of light into powers of darkness. And though they have a permissive liberty, subservient to the limitations and defigns of divine wifdom, to influence the minds, and to interfere in the affairs, of mankind; yet they are confined in chains of darkness which they cannot break, and are referved to the judgement of the great day.

There are likewise an innumerable company of elect or good angels, Rev. iii. 11. who were preferved by fovereign grace, and are now established (together with believers) in CHRIST JESUS, the great Head of the whole family of God, in heaven and

Let

cau

vid

fpr

mer

rain

cor

gra

the

fon

ple

lar

goo

thi

me

the

hin

Lo

col

ho

em

the

ma

wil

bri

titt

"

the

live

wh

the

the

har

ped

nai

fro

tha

per

tim

in earth. From these, we may be fure, believers have nothing to fear. They are our brethren and fellow-fervants. They join in the fong of the redeemed before the throne; and rejoice in the conversion of a sinner upon earth. We cannot include these in the apostle's challenge, any farther than by way of supposition; as he expresses himself upon another occasion, Gal. i. 8. It is not posfible that an angel from heaven should preach, if he came to preach, any other gospel than that which is revealed in scripture; but if such a thing could be supposed, we ought not to regard him. So it is not to be thought that the elect angels of God should wish to hinder the falvation of a finner. But if you conceive, for a moment, that any or all of them could form fuch a defign, they would not be able to succeed: for they are all subject to " HIM who loved us, and washed us from our fins " in his own blood." So far, however, are the · holy angels from defigning us harm, that they are greatly instrumental in promoting our good. They are " ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to " the heirs of falvation;" and they rejoice in the fervice, and account it their honour to be thus employed.

I propose, in this paper, briefly to consider the ministry of GOOD angels; and may perhaps hereafter offer a few thoughts on the influence and interference of EVIL angels, who are continually labouring to disturb and trouble those whom they are not permitted to destroy. And I shall not attempt to amuse the reader with new and strange conjectures upon these subjects, or to intrude into those things which are not revealed, but shall confine myself to the express declarations of the word

of God.

The great God works ALL in ALL in both worlds. It is He who filleth the earth with good things, causes

t. 41. evers thren f the the t inrther nself pofh, if that hing him. s of ner. r all not t to fins the are hey r to the emthe erein-

lahey atnge nto onord ds.

gs, fes

causes the grass to grow for the cattle, and provides corn for the food of man. But in thus spreading a table for us, he makes use of instruments. He commands his fun to shine, and his rain to descend. So he is the life, strength, and comfort, of the renewed foul. All the streams of grace flow from Christ, the fountain. But, from the analogy observable in his works, we might reafonably suppose, that, on many occasions, he is pleased to use means and instruments, and particularly the ministry of his angels, to communicate good to his children. Scripture expressly confirms this inference, and leaves it no longer a point of mere conjecture. He gives his angels charge over them, and they encamp round about them that fear him. In this way honour is given to Jefus, as the Lord both of angels and men; and a fweet intercourse is kept up between the different parts of the household of God. That angels have been thus employed in fact, is plain from the history both of the Old and New Testament. They have often made themselves visible, when sent to declare the will of God; as to Jacob, Elijah, and David. Gabriel appeared to Zacharias and Mary; and a multitude joined in afcribing "glory to God in the "highest," when they brought to the shepherds the joyful news of a Saviour's birth. An angel delivered Peter from prison, and comforted Paul when toffed by a tempest upon the seas. How far the fensible ministration of angels is continued in theie days, is not easy to determine. Many persons have been imposed upon by Satan, through such expectations; and it is not fafe to look for extraordi. nary things; yet I do not know that we have warrant from scripture to limit the Lord, so far as to affirm, that he doth not, nor ever will, upon any occasion, permit his angels to be feen by men, as in former times. The apostle, pressing believers to exercise : hospitality,

378

hospitality, uses this argument, that "thereby some have entertained angels unawares;" which would hardly seem to be a pertinent motive, if it were absolutely certain that angels would never offer themselves as visitants to the servants of God in suture times, as they had formerly done. But, waving speculations as to their visible appearance, it is sufficient to know, that they are really, though invisibly, near us, and mindful of us.

May we not receive affistance from the angels in our spiritual warfare? That evil angels have an influence and power to distress and disquiet us, is well known to exercised souls. And it seems quite reasonable to believe, that the good angels are as willing, and as able, to communicate helpful and encouraging impressions. As it is not always easy to distinguish between the temptations of Satan and the workings of our own evil hearts; so it may be equally or more difficult to diffinguish these affistances from the effects of gracious principles abiding in us, or from the leadings and motions of the Holy Spirit. Nor need we be anxious about it. We cannot err in ascribing all to the Lord. Yet there is fomething chearing in the thought, that we are accompanied and furrounded by these blessed spirits, who have both inclination and ability to relieve, strengthen, and admonish us, in ways which we cannot fully understand. Who can tell how often, and how feafonably, a promife, a caution, a direction from, or agreeable to the word of God, is darted upon our minds by these kind messengers of our Father's love?

We may warrantably think, they are employed in restraining, over-ruling, and controuling, the designs of Satan and his angels. The power, malice, and subtlety, of our enemy, are very great. We may learn what he would do to us all, if he could, from the instance of Job. But the Lord rebukes

of peo esp Mu foll

Let

bul

wo do ter int rie in cha fee flee wh

of

tio

ha

He

me dai W wh voi the fer fice

in prodan to

flee

car

41.

me

uld

ab-

ing

ut-

IVI-

in

an

ite

as

ind

afy

nd

be

ist-

ing

oly

We

ere

are

its,

ve,

n-

en,

ec-

rt-

ur

ed

he

12-

at.

he

e-

es

bukes him, and that most probably by the ministry of unfallen angels, who are said to encamp round his people, to deliver them; and doubtless their care is especially employed where the greatest danger lies. Much to this purpose seems to be implied in the following passages, Dan. x. 13. Rev. xii. 7. Jude, 9.

They are witnesses to the sufferings, and to the worship, of his people, I Cor. iv. 9. Though they do not shew themselves to us, as heretofore to Peter or Paul, they are still near, and attentive; are interested in the conslicts, and rejoice in the victories, of a poor believer. They are present likewise in our solemn assemblies; therefore the apostle charges Timothy, as "before the elect angels;" and seems to refer to them in I Cor. xi. 10. This ressection should enliven and regulate our thoughts when we come together: for though the presence of our Lord and Saviour is the great consideration, yet this likewise may, in its proper place, have some influence to compose our behaviour, Heb. xii. 22.

The ministry of angels preserves us from innumerable dangers and alarms which await us in our daily path. This is expressly taught in Psalm xci. When we receive little or no harm from a fall, or when a sudden motion of our minds leads us to avoid a danger which we were not aware of, perhaps the angels of God have been the means of our preservation; nay, it may be owing to their good offices that we ever perform a journey in safety, or are preserved from the evils we are liable to when sleeping upon our beds, and incapable of taking any care of ourselves.

Finally, they are appointed to attend the faints in their last hours; and, in a manner beyond our present apprehension, to keep off the powers of darkness, and bear the children of God safely home to their Father's house, Luke, xvi. 22.

The

Le

Ou

and

kn

Go

the

plo

tha

hu

An

fon

day

cor

hav

wh

con

Lo

as c

to C

liev

ang

you

glo

The limits of a sheet will not admit of enlargement upon these particulars. The subject is pleasing and comfortable, and well suited to encourage

believers under two very common trials.

there are who worship God in spirit and in truth; and are ready to complain, with Elijah, that we are almost lest to serve him alone. But Jesus is not slighted and despised in yonder world as he is in this. If, like the servant of Elisha, our eyes were supernaturally opened, to take a glance within the vail, what a glorious and astonishing prospect would the innumerable host of angels afford us! Then we should be convinced, that, far from being alone, there are unspeakably more for us than against us. Faith supplies the want of sight; is the evidence of things not seen; and, upon the authority of the word of God, is as well satisfied of their existence and employment, as if they were actually in our view.

Again, 2. Many of the Lord's people are tempted to think themselves neglected by their fellow-Christians, because they are poor: A discouragement for which there is often too much occasion given. But, poor believer, be not greatly distressed upon this account. If your brethren upon earth are too prone to slight you, your heavenly friends are not so proud and foolish. The angels will attend and affist you, though you live in a poor mudwalled cottage, as willingly as if you were lodged in the palace of a king. They are not affected, one way or the other, with those trivial distinctions which are so apt to bias the judgement and regard of mortals.

May we take a pattern from the angels! Their whole defire is, to fulfil the will of God; and they account no fervice mean in which he is pleased to employ them; otherwise, great and holy as they

are,

argeplea. arage

t. 41.

few uth; e are not this. upervail,

the n we lone, t us. ce of the ence our

mptllowrageafion treffearth ends l at-

nuded in one tions gard

heir they d to they are,

are, they might disdain to wait upon finful worms. Our vanity prompts us to aim at fomething great, and to wish for such services as might make us known, talked of, and regarded. But a child of God, if in the way of duty, and in the place which the Lord's providence has allotted him, is well employed, though he should have no higher service than to sweep the streets; provided he does it humbly, thankfully, and heartily, as to the Lord.

An angel, fo placed, could do no more.

This paper will doubtlefsly fall into the hands of fome who are not believers, but are spending their days in fin. With a word to fuch as these, I would To you this is but a dark subject. You conclude. have reason to be alarmed: for, be assured, the whole hoft of heaven is against you, while they confider you in a flate of rebellion against their Lord. They burn with an holy zeal to avenge his cause; and only wait his command to smite you, as one of them smote Herod, for not giving glory to God. Pray for faith and repentance. lieve in Jesus, and turn from your evil ways, the angels will love you, rejoice over you, watch over you, fight for you, and at last convey you into his glorious presence.

I am, &c.

March 5. 1777.

The End of the First Volume.

THE PART OF THE

An atrest, in placed, could do no more. Le about someon this detablished the second soils long or to a configurate and provided sea sured to another bhaw b, Andres 1301 or brown at William b mode a stoleof standard of and the colors abundance and absolute ad not thempale, ad as account and real plus of fourth is against you, while they couldry you have the could tend non added their the course of the 21 JY: 64 many the state of the at the of each theoret thereof, for yet giving they and the first state and help well than the first of the the few william may enter print for the last second note delega mor removable jet place acta in metalik ad to the adaption is a second of the compact of the contract. the tag is a discourse of the sale and 5 31 31 TON 1

to the first of the second

- Carlotte and Late